





872  
A1693  
B2









PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA

---

**AMERICANA GERMANICA**

MONOGRAPHS DEVOTED TO THE COMPARATIVE  
STUDY OF THE

**Literary, Linguistic and other Cultural Relations**  
OF  
**Germany and America**

EDITOR  
MARION DEXTER LEARNED  
University of Pennsylvania

*(See List at the End of the Book)*





BALDUIN MÖLLHAUSEN

BALDUIN MÖLLHAUSEN  
THE  
GERMAN COOPER

*By*

PRESTON ALBERT BARBA, PH.D.

*Assistant Professor of German, Indiana University*

**Americana Germanica**

VOLUME 17

PUBLICATIONS OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA

1914

COPYRIGHT 1914  
BY  
PRESTON A. BARBA

TO MY  
FATHER

TO  
CAROLINA ALEXANDRA  
FRAU BALDUIN MÖLLHAUSEN  
IN GRATITUDE AND RESPECT

358860





## PREFACE

The purpose of this volume, like that of my monograph on Friedrich Armand Strubberg (*Americana Germanica*, Vol. 16), is to present a personality occupying a significant position in the history of the cultural relations of Germany and America. Balduin Möllhausen was the last great exponent of that large mass of transatlantic German fiction which followed upon the introduction of Cooper's works into Germany, and upon the great exodus of Germans to America during the first half of the nineteenth century.

The material here offered was gathered during my residence in Germany as Harrison Research Fellow in Germanics at the University of Pennsylvania for the academic year 1911-12, but the force of circumstances has prevented an earlier publication of the same. I take this opportunity of expressing my appreciation of the generosity of the University of Pennsylvania, and of the encouragement given me by my former teacher, Professor Marion D. Learned, of the same university.

I desire especially to acknowledge here my great gratitude to Frau Carolina Möllhausen, the widow of the novelist, for so kindly placing at my disposal the letters and manuscripts of her husband, and for rendering me constantly, in spite of her advanced age, her gracious assistance and encouragement.

Sincere thanks are further due to Herr Leutnant Alexander Möllhausen, a son of the novelist, of Berlin, and to the members of his family; to Justizrat Hubert Krupp of Bonn; and to Herr Karl Vollrath, editor-in-chief of the *Berliner Volkszeitung*, for the many courtesies which they have extended to me in the preparation of this work.

PRESTON A. BARBA.

Chicago, August, 1914.

## CONTENTS

Introduction by Frau Möllhausen .....	7
---------------------------------------	---

### Chapter

I. America in German Fiction .....	9
II. The Biography of Möllhausen .....	37
III. The Works of Möllhausen .....	73

### Appendix

1. A List of the Editions of Möllhausen's Works .....	153
2. Letters .....	158
3. a. An Interview with Möllhausen .....	182
b. An Evening with Möllhausen at Dreilinden ....	185

## EINLEITUNG

Wie eine schöne Melodie die einmal gehört noch lang im Ohr nachklingt, so leben die Stunden gemeinsamer Arbeit mit dem Verfasser dieses Buches fort in meinem Gedächtniss. Dass ich noch lebte, es mir vergönnt war im zweiundachtzigsten Lebensjahr, wie in geistiger Frische, diesem lebenswürdigen von ernstem, nie ermüdendem Fleiss beseelten jungen Gelehrten aus meinen Erinnerungen zu nützen, das war ein unausprechlich grosses Glück für mich.—Aber auch ein schönes ehrenvolles Unternehmen der Universität von Pennsylvanien. Balduin Möllhausen, dessen Werke augenblicklich in illustrirter Volksausgabe, bei Paul List, Leipzig, erscheinen, ist in Wahrheit noch heut "Liebling des Lesepublicums", wie Doctor Kurz von der *Staatsbürger Zeitung* ihn zum achtzigsten Geburtstag genannt. Amerika aber gebührt der Ruhm durch dies Buch dem Volk auch die Person des Erzählers, sein Kampfen und Ringen, denn ohne Kampf kein Sieg; seine Beziehungen zu hochgestellten und bedeutenden Menschen, näher gebracht zu haben. Was Balduin Möllhausen unter unsäglichen Entbehrungen während seines vielbewegten Wanderns in der Wildniss, an lebensfrischen Schilderungen in seinen Werken niedergelegt, durch dies Buch wird er fortleben im Volk, dessen Freund er immer gewesen; als ein selbstloser vortrefflicher Character, als ein treuer Arbeiter.

Nur durch gute Bücher ist es möglich Erhöhung der Intelligenz und veredelnde Sittlichkeit auch in die ärmeren arbeitenden, und schon deshalb um so beachtenswerteren Schichten des Volkslebens dringen zu lassen. Die edelste, und eine unverwelkliche Blüte des Wohlstandes ist die, welche sich im Schosse fortschreitender geistiger Kultur entfaltet. Worte fehlen mir um diesem grossen, durch Kunstliebe und Gewerbfleiss verherrlichten Lande, meinen tiefempfundenen Dank dafür darzubringen.

Fünfzig Jahre des reinsten Glücks an der Seite des besten Mannes mit den Erinnerungen aus der Jugendzeit an das Haus in dem ich unter den Augen eines Alexander von Humboldt aufwuchs; —welch reiches Leben liegt hinter mir. Wie Spiegelungen aus dem unergründlichen Meer, tauchen Bilder auf Bilder empor. Wohl erfüllen sie die Seele mit Sehnsucht.—Liebe und Heiterkeit aber, die Stützen des Lebens, führen den trunkenen Blick zurück zur Vergangenheit, zu dem Zauber verschwundenen Glücks.

Carolina Alexandra

Berlin, im Juni, 1912.

Frau Balduin Möllhausen.

## CHAPTER I

### AMERICA IN GERMAN FICTION

Deeply seated in the nature of the German is his love for the exotic. This trait, which finds further expression in the characteristic German "Wanderlust", explains the delight which the Germans took in such mediæval epics as the *Alexanderlied* (ca. 1140), *König Rother* (ca. 1160), and *Herzog Ernst* (ca. 1180), which display the knowledge the crusaders had brought to Western Europe from the Orient. To it may also be ascribed the later successes which the Spanish picaresque romances and their German imitations, as well as the numerous Robinsonades of every conceivable nature which followed upon Defoe's work, enjoyed in Germany. In spite of the repeated satire and criticism of thinkers and patriots, this trait continues to persist. It is too firmly rooted in that inherent Germanic idealism which finds no contentment in the now and the here. Goethe's question and exhortation:

Willst du immer weiter schweifen?  
Sieh, das Gute liegt so nah.  
Lerne nur das Glück ergreifen,  
Denn das Glück ist immer da,

is today, as ever, unanswered and unheeded.

It is safe to assert that no one thing in modern times has so long fascinated the German mind and so fired the German imagination as did America with its hidden wealth, its unexplored areas, and its unbounded possibilities. There beyond the Atlantic the dreams dreamt for ages were to be realized: for the poet and thinker, a Utopia; for the peasant an El Dorado.

The name America was familiar to the Germans since the beginning of the sixteenth century, having been given to the newly discovered lands by their compatriot Martin Waldseemüller in his *Cosmographiae Introductio*, 1507. During the same and the following century there appeared various works by explorers and cosmographers, which, if not always accurate, were at least instrumental in creating further interest. In the early part of the eighteenth century the attention of the Germans was centered upon America

through the great emigrations thither from southwestern Germany due to wars, tyranny, and religious intolerance. In the latter part of the eighteenth century the eyes of all Germany were focused upon the struggles of the American Colonies for independence from England.

Historians have taken considerable pains to trace the influence of Germany upon the development of American culture, but strangely enough little attention has been given to the influence the American republic has exercised upon the German. Especially has this been the case with regard to German fiction. It must certainly be a source of some gratification to the American student of literature to find that no mean portion of the German fiction of the nineteenth century is concerned directly or indirectly with America. Of course German men of letters before that time had not been wholly unmindful of the literary asset which lay in America, yet their interest in the same had manifested itself in German literature only in sporadic instances. With the beginning of the nineteenth century, however, America became a significant factor. At this time two potent forces were at work which were to give new life to German fiction and create for it a distinct species. The one force came from America, the other emanated from Germany and directed itself toward America. The former came with the introduction of Cooper's works into Germany, the other grew from those inner social and political conditions which finally brought on the great exodus of Germans to the western continent. These two forces are of sufficient importance to be considered more minutely.

I. *Cooper and Indian Fiction in Germany.* Ever since the presentation of six Indians at the court of Spain by Columbus upon the return from his first voyage of discovery, the aborigines of the western continent possessed a strange fascination for the European. The Germans, not being a sea-faring people, and less engaged in colonization, had also more limited sources of information than did the French, English and Spanish. In those early days they were dependent upon such works as Michael Herr's *Die neue Welt* (1534), Sebastian Franck's *Spiegel un bildtniss des ganzen erdbodens in vier Bücher*, etc. (1534), Sebastian Münster's *Cosmographia. Beschreibung aller Länder*, etc. (1544), and Nikolaus Federmann's *Indianische Historia* (1557). Throughout the following centuries works descriptive of America appeared more frequently, and the German public had ampler opportunity to inform itself concerning

the Indian. In the eighteenth century there appeared in Germany Adair's *Geschichte der nordamerik. Indianer* (1782), Mrt. Dobritzhoffer's *Geschichte der Abiponer* (1783), and Wm. Bartram's *Reisen durch Nord- und Süd-Karolina, Georgien, Ost- und West-Florida, das Gebiet der Tscherokesen, Kriks, und Tschaktahs, etc.*, (Übersetzt v. Zimmerman).

In the latter part of the eighteenth century, too, came the great cultural revolt brought on by Rousseau's doctrine of the goodness of primitive man, a doctrine which had taken firm root in Germany. Upon the spread of Rousseauism appeared such works as Herder's *Stimmen der Völker* (1778-79) and *Ideen zur Philosophie der Geschichte der Menschheit* (1784-1791), in the latter of which he considered the characteristics of the Indian. Also there appeared such poems as Schubart's *Der sterbende Indianer an seinen Sohn*, Schiller's *Nadowessische Totenklage*, and Seume's celebrated *Der Wilde*, in which, though perhaps also influenced by the American Revolution,<sup>1</sup> the Rousseauian doctrine is hardly negligible.

From Rousseau's abstract child of nature to the American Indian was an easy leap, and the romantic mind of Europe saw in the redman a noble exemplification of the former. Of course Chateaubriand's *Atala* (1801), *René* (1802) and *Natchez* (1826), are to a large degree responsible for this romantic attitude toward the redman. In these works the Indian, though essentially a salon-Indian and vested with a sentimentality and glamour almost unpleasing to the reader of today, for the first time appears in fiction. Translations of these works were widely circulated. With the appearance of Cooper, however, their popularity waned. The critics of our day find the novels of Cooper romantic and his Indians idealized. The fact nevertheless remains that to a public which had for a quarter of a century known no other Indian in fiction than Chateaubriand's salon-Indian, those of Cooper appeared intensely real.

After the successes of his second novel, *The Spy* (1821), which was translated into the various languages of Europe, Cooper soon became recognized as the first representative American writer. To him belongs the credit of having given American literature a respectable place beside the literatures of Europe. Cooper's popularity

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. J. T. Hatfield and E. Hochbaum: *The Influence of the American Revolution upon German Literature. Americana Germanica*. Vol. 3.

spread to nearly all of the civilized countries of the world, and rose to a height perhaps unparalleled in the history of fiction. The works of an author so intensely American by temperament could not have been so widely read by the peoples of Europe without also affecting their subsequent literature. In no country was Cooper's influence more vital than in Germany.

When the German translation of *The Spy* made its appearance in Germany in 1824 there was no German novelist who preëminently commanded the attention of the reading public. The only notable contributions to German novelistic literature in the immediately preceding years were the fragmentary *Kronenwächter* (1817) of L. A. von Arnim, *Wilhelm Meisters Wanderjahre* (1821) of Goethe and several of the fantastic novels of E. T. A. Hoffman. The one dominating influence in German fiction at this time was a foreign one, namely that of Walter Scott. But the popularity of the Scotch novelist was soon to be surpassed by that of Cooper, especially among the lower classes. This is to be explained, at least in part, by the nature of the contents of his novels. Cooper had, so to speak, broken virgin soil in the domain of literature. In these works the German saw for the first time something distinctly national in American fiction. In them the American Indian, freed from all old-world doctrines, became for the German public an intense reality.

In 1824, a year after its appearance, Cooper's novel, *The Pioneers*, was translated into German and from that time forth German translations followed immediately upon each of Cooper's works. Yet these translations proved in no wise sufficient to satisfy the demand among the German people for Indian fiction. Contemporary with Cooper, and subsequently, there arose in Germany an enormous amount of Indian literature. I have pointed out elsewhere that there are several coexisting types of Indian in all this literature.<sup>2</sup> Beside the Indian of Cooper there continued to appear the romantic Rousseauian Indian of Chateaubriand, to which was added later the pitifully degraded Indian of the second half of the past century.

Scott's novels had found ready and successful imitation in Germany at the hands of Hauff and Alexis. It was only necessary to apply Scott's methods to German history. Cooper's novels, on the

---

<sup>2</sup> Cf. My article *The American Indian in German Fiction* in the *German American Annals*, May-August, 1913.



contrary, could not in the same way be transplanted into German soil; nor did their nature admit of imitation readily unless by writers who were acquainted with conditions in America. The works of Cooper, though more vividly read than Scott's, therefore at first exerted an influence far less apparent.

Goethe, in his old age, took delight in reading Cooper, as is shown in the *Tagebücher*, and betrays his indebtedness to the American novelist in his *Novelle* (1827).<sup>3</sup> Adalbert Stifter's interest in America as expressed in *Der Kondor* (1840) and *Feldblumen* (1840) and the "Waldromantik" of *Der Hochwald* (1841) were in all probability fostered by Cooper's novels. Cooper's popularity is reflected in Fanny Lewald's delightful novel *Diogenes* (1847). The influence of Cooper is very evident in Johannes Scherr's *Pilger der Wildness* (1853) whose subject matter, namely the great struggle between the pilgrims of Connecticut and the Indians under Metacom commonly known as King Philip's War, is identical with that of Cooper's *Wept of Wish-ton-Wish* (1829).<sup>4</sup>

The Cooperian influence upon the authors mentioned above, must after all be considered as only sporadic. Not one of these authors was a disciple of Cooper in the sense that Hauff and Alexis were of Scott. For such followers we must turn to the exotic school of novelists, many of whom identified themselves exclusively with the transatlantic novel. These writers were nearly all men whom conditions at home or pure "Auswanderungslust" had brought to the shores of America. In some instances they diverge far from the path of Cooper. Since Cooper's early novels the Far West had been opened, and different conditions, both among the Indians and the frontiersmen, presented themselves to the novelist. The novel itself had evolved toward a greater realism. In spite of all this, Cooper's novels remained the dominating factor in the enormous Indian literature which followed upon their introduction into Germany.

Charles Sealsfield (1793-1864), commonly known as the father of the exotic novel, was the first to write an Indian novel in German after the manner of Cooper. Monastic life in Prague was too restraining for the impetuous young Austrian monk, Carl Postl. He

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Dr. Sp. Wukadinović. *Goethes Novelle*. Halle a. S. 1909.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. August Sauer. *Über den Einfluss der nordamerikanischen Literatur auf die deutsche*. Im *Jahrbuch der Grillparzer-Gesellschaft*. 16. Jahrgang, 1906.

fled to America and was henceforth known to the world as Charles Sealsfield. In 1828 Sealsfield's first novel *Tokeah or the White Rose, an Indian Tale* appeared in English. This novel was later rewritten and appeared in German in 1833 as *Der Legitime und die Republikaner*. In it Sealsfield champions the cause of the red-man. The elegiac note which Cooper had struck in his *Last of the Mohicans* here becomes a cry of injustice. The author evidently desired to depict in this novel the last struggle of the legitimate heirs to the American soil against the white intruders. In this historical novel we witness the wars of some tribes of Creeks, whose former lands lay in Georgia and Alabama, under their chief Tokeah against the whites under the great Republican General Jackson. Tokeah finally gives up the land of his ancestors and leaves to find a new home among the Comanches in the Far West. Tokeah dies while still east of the Mississippi, but his remains are brought to the lands beyond the great river where he had hoped to live unmolested with his people.

Much as the situation of the American Indian may have interested Sealsfield, *Der Legitime und die Republikaner* is the only novel in which the Indian plays any considerable rôle. In *Der Virey und die Aristokraten, oder Mexico im Jahre 1812* (1834), a tale of the Mexican uprisings against Spanish oppression, Mexican Indians are only incidentally introduced. In his last novel, *Süden und Norden* (1842-1843), another Mexican tale, an attack by Indians upon the American party is described. In the humorous tale *Christophorus Bärenhäuter*, attached to the second volume of the first edition of the *Transatlantische Reiseskizzen* (1834), Jemima, the mannish wife of Christophorus is attacked by the Indians and carried to their village on the Miami. After living among the Indians she manages to escape to her old home, only to find her husband remarried. She returns to the Indian village, gives her hand to the chieftain Tomahawk, whom she domineers and changes into a respectable tiller of the soil.

In his other works Sealsfield chose to operate with phases of American society with which he was better acquainted. We have no reason to think that he ever had any opportunity for studying the customs and manners of the Indian. In that respect Cooper was much better equipped and conveys in the course of his novels a great deal more of Indian material to his reader than does Sealsfield.

While Cooper and Sealsfield were at the height of their popularity there rose in Germany a small group of writers who by no means possessed the literary ability of their predecessors, but they had been actual observers and students of Indian life and manners. This group consisted of men who were in a sense adventurers: some had fought against the Indians, some had lived peacefully among them, and all only later took to the writing of fiction. What their works lack in point of literary quality, they make up in vivid portrayal of Indian life as it existed at a later period, when the red man had lost much of that glory he possessed before he fell a victim to the vices of his conquerors.

The first of this group, and Sealsfield's great successor in the field of the exotic novel, was Gerstäcker. Friedrich Gerstäcker (1816-1872) was early seized with an unconquerable "Drang in die Ferne." In 1837 he made his first journey to America where he remained until 1843, in the meanwhile living a most varied life as hunter, sailor, cook, silversmith, manufacturer and hotelkeeper. He made three subsequent journeys to America.

Upon returning from his first journey to America Gerstäcker published his *Streif- und Jagdzüge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nordamerikas* (1844), in which he relates in sketches his various experiences in the new world. Gerstäcker was soon looked upon as the foremost writer of the exotic novel which Sealsfield had founded. Endowed with keen powers of observation, a glowing imagination, and a facile way of expressing what he had seen, he knew well how to cater to the prevailing demand and for nearly thirty years maintained an enviable position as a writer of exotic fiction. Between the appearance of his *Streif- und Jagdzüge* in 1844, and his death in 1872 he published upwards of one hundred and fifty volumes. His best works were his early novels and books of travel. Upon his *Streif- und Jagdzüge* appeared *Die Regulatoren in Arkansas* (1846), and its continuation, *Die Flusspiraten des Mississippi* (1848). About the same time appeared *Mississippi-Bilder, Licht- und Schattenseiten transatlantischen Lebens* (1847-1848). The following year was published *Amerikanische Wald- und Strombilder* (1849). During the gold fever of 1849 Gerstäcker was in California. *Californiens Gold- und Quecksilber-District. Nach The California Herald* (1849), which went through three editions in the same year, and his *Gold! Ein Californisches Lebensbild aus dem Jahre 1849* (1858), reflect this interesting period.

Gerstäcker's name is for the German always associated with Western life in America. Yet Gerstäcker was by no means exclusively an "Amerika" writer. After he had used the experiences of his first and second trips to America in his works, he turned to other fields. For a time he drew upon nearly all the uncivilized portions of the globe for material, later, however, again returning to American sources. Among the later works which would interest us here on account of their American material are *Zwei Republiken* (1865), *Unter den Penchuenchen, Chilenischer Roman* (1867), *Die Blauen und Gelben, Venezuelanisches Characterbild aus der letzten Revolution von 1868* (1870), and *Die Pampas-Indianer* (1874).

Gerstäcker's works, while not possessing the literary quality of Sealsfield's, were far more effective in spreading knowledge concerning Indian life. Sealsfield's works never found their way into the hearts of the common people as did those of Gerstäcker. Through the works of the latter the Indian as seen through a German temperament first became common German property.

One of the most interesting figures in this group of writers was that of Friedrich Armand Strubberg (1806-1889) who, in company with several other Germans, lived a number of adventurous years in a palisaded fortress on the extreme frontier of Texas. Returning to Germany, he settled again in his native town of Kassel, where he soon became well known as a fascinating narrator of life in America. Induced by his friends to put his interesting adventures into literary form, Strubberg published *Amerikanische Jagd- und Reiseabenteuer* (1858). Encouraged by the reception given his first work, he now entered upon his literary career, although already more than fifty years old. Between the ages of fifty-two and seventy-two he published more than fifty volumes of novels.

In *Amerikanische Jagd- und Reiseabenteuer* the author describes his own experiences during the years he dwelt on territory of the Comanches on the Leona. *Bis in die Wildniss* (1858) describes his journey to the frontier of Texas. In *An der Indianergrenze, oder Treuer Liebe Lohn* (1859), the author gives a graphic picture of western frontier life. Against a realistic setting of primitive squatter life and all its dangers he paints a delicate idyl of the Indian maid Owaja and her love for the settler Farnwald. The material employed in *Ralph Norwood* (1860) bears some similarity to that of Sealsfield's *Der Legitime und die Republikaner*, being the

story of the struggles of the Seminoles in Florida and the final removal of the small remaining number by the government to the Far West. *Friedrichsburg, die Colonie des deutschen Fürsten-Vereins in Texas* (1867) is in point of historical value the most interesting of Strubberg's works. It reflects pioneer life in the German colony of Friedrichsburg, which was established in Texas by the "Mainzer Adelsverein" in 1846, and with which Strubberg was connected as Colonial Director soon after its beginnings. The work is exceedingly rich in Indian material. All of Strubberg's works deal, to a greater or less extent, with America, and in a large number of them the Indian plays a conspicuous part.

No German writer of Indian fiction was better acquainted with the Indian of North America than Strubberg. Many of his Indians are splendidly realistic portraits of the redskin of the Far West in the middle of the nineteenth century. But among these we meet also more romantic types, the descendants of the Indians of Cooper and of Chateaubriand. The majority of Strubberg's Indians are, however, realistic enough. They must of necessity differ from the Indian Cooper had known on the frontier of western New York. The Indian Strubberg had known and faithfully portrayed for us is the Indian who has lived through a century of shame and dishonor, one broken in strength, retreating ever farther to his destiny in the land of the setting sun.<sup>5</sup>

Another very prolific writer of transatlantic fiction was Ernst Freiherr von Bibra (1806-1878). He had studied jurisprudence at the University of Würzburg, but later turned to chemistry and the natural sciences. In 1850 he entered upon extensive travels in South America. Upon his return he settled in Nuremberg and devoted himself to the writing of fiction. Bibra operates largely with South American material. His Indian is of course the Indian of South America. The following works may be mentioned here: *Reisen in Südamerika* (1854); *Erinnerungen aus Südamerika* (1861); *Aus Chili, Peru und Brasilien* (1862); *Ein Juwel* (1863); *Hoffnungen in Peru* (1864); *Reiseskizzen und Novellen* (1864); *Die Abenteuer eines jungen Peruaners in Deutschland* (1870); *In Südamerika und in Europa* (1874).

---

<sup>5</sup> For a detailed account of Strubberg's works see my monograph, *The Life and Works of Friedrich Armand Strubberg. Americana Germanica*. Vol. 16



The great mass of Indian literature which came from the pens of the above writers in the nineteenth century seems not at all to have injured the sale of Cooper's works in Germany. In addition to the early publication of translations by Wienbrack in Leipzig and Sauerländer in Frankfort, there had been appearing since 1853 the large Stuttgart edition of Cooper's works besides single editions and retranslations without number.<sup>6</sup> Nor do these translations of Cooper and the numerous works of the writers considered above appear to have satisfied the demand of the German reading public for Indian fiction. Through Cooper attention had been generally drawn to the progress of literature in America and translators were soon occupied with the preparation of other works by American authors for the German market. Sauerländer was also giving the Germans the works of Washington Irving. Very soon after the introduction of Irving into Germany there followed translations from the works of James K. Paulding (1779-1860), the friend of Irving; of the English novelist Frederick Marryat (1792-1848); of the once much read American, Dr. Robert M. Bird (1803-1854); of our Southern novelist W. Gilmore Simms (1806-1870); of the English writer Sir Charles Augustus Murray (1806-1895) whose works on America were much admired by the historian Prescott; of the English novelist Captain Mayne Reid (1818-1883); as also translations of many isolated works by less known writers.

While these translations from English and American sources were making their way into Germany and finding a ready market there, translators had not been unmindful of parallel French fiction. In France Cooper's works had had a similar influence. The most prominent of the French writers following in the paths of Cooper were Gabriel Ferry, the pen name for Louis de Bellemarre (1809-1852), who met his death at sea while on his way to California; Paul Duplessis (ca. 1815-1865); and Gustave Aimard (1818-1883), who had come to America as a young man, and for a number of years dwelt among the Indians of the West. Many of the works of these men were translated into German and extensively read.

Two belated writers of Indian fiction, who nevertheless gained an extensive reading public, are Pajeken and May. Friedrich Pajeken (1855—), after spending a number of years in a mercantile

---

<sup>6</sup> Cf. My article *Cooper in Germany*. *German American Annals*. Jan.-Feb., 1914.

house in his native city of Bremen, went to Venezuela, where he remained four years, during which time he conceived the idea of employing his experiences and observations in literature. Later he went to the western part of North America, where he studied the Indians and gathered material for his future works. Pajeken purposed, as he himself remarks in the introduction to *Im wilden Westen*, to counteract the alluring but evil influence of the sensational Indian novels then flooding the market, and to that end heaps up the hardships and dangers of western life, and causes his characters to moralize upon their misdeeds. Karl May (1842-1912), the more popular of the two writers, also wrote at a time when Indian fiction had nearly outlived itself. He employs in his novels the technic of the cheap Nick Carter and Sherlock Holmes stories, in which no situation is too difficult for the hero and no obstacle so great that it cannot be overcome. Yet Karl May won and maintained for a number of years a larger reading public than any other writer of Indian fiction, unless we except Cooper. No serious reader will give Karl May an important place in German literature, many have even considered him an impostor, and yet there are few Germans of this generation who have been able to resist his thrilling narrative.

This great stream of Indian fiction whose source lay in Chateaubriand, but whose supporting tributary had for three quarters of a century been Cooper, may be said to have spent itself in the works of Karl May.

II. *German Emigration Fiction.* At the beginning of the nineteenth century the common people of Germany were still feasting on the romances of robbery and chivalry as produced by Spiess, Vulpius, Cramer, and others. But they were shortly to turn to a species of fiction in which they were to find themselves and their own cause reflected. The more aristocratic note which had been struck in German fiction by the early romanticists was gradually dying out; only a faint sound still lingered in the later works of Tieck and those of Immermann. *Der junge Tischlermeister* (1836) of the former and *Der Oberhof* (in *Münchhausen, eine Geschichte in Arabesken*, 1839) of the latter had already advanced decidedly toward the presentation of common life. In 1815 a German translation of Scott was published. For the next ten years the works of Scott and those of his two great German followers, Hauff and Alexis, may be said to have commanded the literary interest of

Germany almost exclusively.<sup>7</sup> Scott had introduced into his works all classes of society. With the introduction of the lower classes into German fiction was made a decided step toward that realism which was to revivify the German novel.

With the works of Cooper came a new stream of realism and a considerable force in the democratizing of German fiction. We have considered Cooper in his relation to German Indian fiction and the great popularity his Indians enjoyed. But perhaps just as attractive to the German reader as the Indian were Cooper's pictures of American life, especially frontier life, which appealed directly to the German at this time. It was the period preceding the reaction commonly known as the "Young German" movement. Germany was suffering political ignominy. Under the fearful rule of Metternich there was little hope that the German's dreams for a united Fatherland could ever be realized. A last resort for the afflicted German lay in the young republic beyond the sea. The word "Amerika!" was an open sesame which presented undreamed prospects. With the great exodus of Germans to the western continent came the most decisive impact which German fiction received toward democracy. The great migrations of the nineteenth century began with the year 1817. In that year twenty thousand Germans were driven to the shores of America. Between 1820-30, fifteen thousand more Germans had immigrated. The uprisings of 1832 and 1833, as a result of the "Bundestags Ordonnanzen" of 1831 greatly increased emigration. Between 1831-40 the number of emigrants rose to almost one hundred and fifty thousand.<sup>8</sup> While these migrations were mainly due to oppression at home, they were also fostered by certain works on emigration and the endeavors of Emigration Societies. These circumstances could not help but vitally influence German literature. In the wake of German emigration to America followed a great and varied mass of fiction which has received little consideration at the hands of literary historians.

We have observed above that literary Germany had been not wholly unmindful of the young republic on the western continent, but only after the great migrations of the nineteenth century can we speak of the German Emigration Novel as a distinct species of German fiction.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. Hellmuth Mielke; *Der deutsche Roman*; p. 61, 4. Ausg., 1914.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. G. Körner: *Das deutsche Element in den Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika, 1818-1848*. Cincinnati, 1880; p. 432.



Goethe was of the opinion that with German emigration a great field would be opened up for fresh literary activity and it appears that he had for some time busied himself with such material. His own advanced age, perhaps, hindered him from himself employing such material, but he did not hesitate to point the way to the younger generation. Goethe had actually drawn plans for an emigration novel! Under the title *Stoff und Gehalt, zur Bearbeitung vorgeschlagen*,<sup>9</sup> dated 1827 Goethe considers the work *Ludwig Galls Auswanderung nach den Vereinigten Staaten* (Trier, 1822) and comments at length upon the interesting material offered therein to the novelist.

"Um dieses dritte Werk gehörig zu benutzen," Goethe continues, "würde das vorzüglichste Talent verlangt, das zu vielen Vorarbeiten sich entschliesse, sodann aber eine freie Umsicht zu erwerben fähig und glücklich genug wäre. Der Bearbeitende müsste den Stolz haben, mit Cooper zu wetteifern, und deshalb die klarste Einsicht in jene überseeischen Gegenstände zu gewinnen suchen. Von der frühesten Kolonisation an, von der Zeit des Kampfes an, den die Europäer erst mit den Urbewohnern, dann unter sich selbst führten, von dem Vollbesitz an des grossen Reiches, das die Engländer sich gewonnen, bis zum Abfall der nachher vereinigten Staaten, bis zu dem Freiheitskriege, dessen Resultat und Folgen—diese Zustände sämtlich müssten ihm überhaupt gegenwärtig und im Besonderen klar sein. In welche Epoche jedoch er seine Handlung setzen wolle, wäre mancher Überlegung wert.

"Die Hauptfigur, der protestantische Geistliche, der selbst auswanderungslustig, die Auswandernden ans Meer und dann hinübergeführt und oft an Moses in den Wüsten erinnern würde, müsste eine Art von Dr. Primrose sein, der mit so viel Verstand als gutem Willen, mit so viel Bildung als Thätigkeit bei Allem, was er unternimmt und fördert, doch immer nicht weiss, was er thut, von seiner *ruling passion* fortgetrieben, dasjenige, was er sich vorsetzte, durchzuführen genötigt wird und erst am Ende zu Atem kommt, wenn aus grenzenlosem Unverstand und unübersehbarem Unheil sich zuletzt noch ein ganz leidliches Dasein hervor-thut.

"Was den Personenbestand betrifft, so hat weder ein epischer, noch dramatischer Dichter je zur Auswahl einen solchen Reichtum

---

<sup>9</sup> See *Goethes Werke*. Cottasche Ausg. (Goedeke) Bd. 18, s. 261 f.

vor sich gesehen. Die Unzufriedenen beider Weltteile stehen ihm zu Gebot; er kann sie zum Teil nach und nach zu Grunde gehen, endlich aber, wenn er seine Favoriten günstig untergebracht hat, die übrigen stufenweise mit sehr mässigen Zuständen sich begnügen lassen."

Goethe's advice to German writers as to the employment of such American material remained unheeded, perhaps because none were sufficiently acquainted with such material. Ten years later, however, appeared a novel which was in a sense a precursor of the long line of Emigration Fiction. It is *Die Europamüden* (1837) of Ernst Willkomm (1810-1886). In this work the discontent of "Jung-Deutschland" reached an hysterical climax. As a novel the work possesses little value. Here it is of interest inasmuch as it directs Germany's discontent and yearnings toward America for relief. Willkomm has employed a Protestant clergyman in his novel, as Goethe suggested, but it is not the modern patriarchal Moses leading his flock to a new home across the sea. He is a dissenting "Europamüder" who with the voice of a scourging prophet declares: "Die Sünden der Welt sind die Folgen der fluchwürdigen Verhältnisse, die geboren wurden aus sozialer Unnatur, mystischer Heuchelei—weil man den Sinn aller Religiosität von Anfang an misverstanden—schwächender Knechtsgesinnung und schlaffer Lebenssitte, die alles mit der Schminke der Etiquette besudelte. Daran stirbt Europa, dadurch *wird es der Sklave werden des Westens*, in dem es zwar Sünden gibt und Laster, aber nur Sünden der Kraft und des Übermuthes . . . . Drüben aber über den Wogen des atlantischen Oceans liegt das Land der Verheissung im heiligen Schatten des Urwalds gebettet, der es umfängt und mit den Locken der Hoffnung umschmeichelt, wie eine Mutter ihr lächelndes, Kraftvolles Kind! Dorthin hat sich geflüchtet die Natur, als Europa sie vertrieb. In der durchsichtigen Fluth des Ohio bespiegelt sie sich, schuldlos, weil sie *stark*, und fromm, weil sie *frei* ist." (Part I, p. 353.)

*Die Europamüden* was but a forerunner. For the further development of the emigration novel we must turn to a small group of Germans who had themselves lived in America. They were without exception men who had gone to America either because their political views made a longer stay in Germany uncomfortable, or else because the German "Wanderlust" had taken possession of

them. Many of them were, so to speak, adventurers, who only later accidentally turned to literature. Some of them, such as Sealsfield, Gerstäcker, and Strubberg, had identified themselves both with Indian and emigration fiction and must therefore also receive consideration here.

Since Sealsfield was the first writer in German to gather up the exotic and ethnographic threads of our varied American life and present them in literary form, it is only natural to look for a portrayal of German emigrant life in his works. Yet there are comparatively few Germans among the motley array of Yankees, Englishmen, Frenchmen, Creoles, negroes, and Indians. In fact there is reason to believe that Sealsfield, though himself a Teuton, was not kindly disposed towards the German "Michel" seeking his fortune in the new world.

In 1835 appeared Sealsfield's *Morton oder die grosse Tour*, in which the author endeavors to show the power of gold in determining the fate of man. Chapter II of Part I is entitled *Die deutschen Emigranten*. Young Morton has put his entire fortune into the schooner "Mary" which is lost at sea. In despair he mounts his horse Cyrus, rides along the Susquehanna, and halts at a precipitous bank above Harrisburg. Here, while wrapped in the thought of committing suicide, he is approached from one direction by Colonel Isling, the county judge, from the other by a family of wretched German immigrants. Sealsfield, with bitter pen, writes of the latter (p. 48): "Beim ersten Anblicke gewährte man, dass es Kinder des unglücklichen Landes waren, die seit so vielen Jahren die Erde mit ihrem Blute zu düngen, die Welt mit ihrer Nacktheit und ihrem Elende anzuekeln bestimmt zu seyn scheinen; eines jener Bilder serviler Unterwürfigkeit, wie wir sie auf den Werften unserer Seestädte häufig als Exemplare dieser Nation zu schauen bekommen, und die uns bereits wider Willen gezwungen haben, der unbegrenzten Hospitalität unseres Landes Schranken zu setzen." This family had landed in Philadelphia without a penny. Receiving five dollars from the German Aid Society, the head of the family bought a wheelbarrow on which he loaded his few possessions and proceeded to Ohio. In Colonel Isling Sealsfield portrays a German of the previous generation and compares him with the type of German now coming to America. Isling, who had come as a Hessian lieutenant to fight for the English, was taken prisoner at Trenton, and later entered the Colonial army. In his conversation with young

Morton, with whose uncle, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, he had been acquainted, Isling shows himself a staunch patriot, and eulogizes Washington and Baron von Steuben. The old colonel, having spoken words of encouragement to Morton, accompanies him to Bethlehem and there directs him by mail-coach to Philadelphia with a letter to Stephy (Girard). Morton presents his letter to Stephy who says of old Isling: "Allen Respekt vor alten Deutschen, sind wie ihre alten Weine; sind aber, höre ich, alle von den Franzosen ausgetrunken worden, ihre alten Weine, und die jungen taugen nichts, oder nicht viel." In this same chapter is contained the story of the German immigrant who succeeds by niggardliness and menial traits to acquire a farm in Pennsylvania. Here Sealsfield again ridicules the German for his servile habits and lack of national pride. This story is of further interest for the reason that it was afterwards plagiarized by Fredinand Kürnberger in his well known novel *Der Amerikamüde* (1856).

In *Die Deutsch-amerikanischen Wahlverwandschaften* (1839) Sealsfield introduces several Germans but does not operate with them as elements of American society.

In the story *Christophorus Bärenhäuter* (1834) the author employs Pennsylvania-German material with which he had the opportunity to become acquainted during his stay in that state. Bärenhäuter, whose family had migrated from the Black Forest, is a young farmer living in western Pennsylvania. The author compares the thrifty habits and well kept farm of the family with those of the slovenly Irish and Scotch settlers, but again emphasizes the stupidity of the German and places Christophorus in a ludicrous light.

In the author's last work *Süden und Norden* (1842-43) he describes a journey in southern Mexico, calling it "eine befremdende Mischung von Dichtung und Wahrheit". In the expedition is Herr Bohne, a very well informed young German, who, in spite of his knowledge, is the constant butt for the party's jokes.

It is evident that Sealsfield was not partial to his own race. In fact his portrayal of the German immigrant rather aggravated the keen injuries he had suffered at the hands of the Anglo-Saxon whose derisive "damn Dutchman" has not yet quite died out. The love and trust which Washington, Franklin and Paine had disseminated among the poor and oppressed of all nations were being turned to hatred by their offspring. The nativism of the Know-nothings of

the forties and fifties had developed a bitter antagonism toward the immigrant. Nor was this felt by the immigrant alone; it was realized as an insult by the intelligent minds in Germany.<sup>10</sup>

It is quite natural that a writer should at last come forth to champion the cause of his maltreated countrymen in the new world. Dr. Otto Ruppius, born in Glauchau, 1819, was a German who had lived and experienced much in America without ever becoming so intensely Americanized as Sealsfield. Ruppius early interested himself for the intellectual improvement of the German working-classes. In 1848 he edited and published *Die Bürger- und Bauernzeitung*. In consequence of an article published in this paper on the dissolution of the National Convention in Prussia (Nov., 1848), Ruppius was condemned to a term of nine months' imprisonment. He fled to America in 1849 where he was active for a number of years as professor of music, orchestral conductor and journalist. The first literary product of this period appears to have been *Die Waldspinne. Aus dem Westen Amerikas* (Genrebild, 1856). Upon this work appeared *Der Pedlar* (1857) and its sequel *Das Vermächtniss des Pedlars* (1859). Upon these two novels, in which are related the hardships of Helmstadt, a young Prussian revolutionist of 1848, now in exile in America, the fame of the author largely rests. Their truthful portrayal of American life, a lack of that gaudiness and sensation which characterized so many of the reports of life in the new world, and the favorable attitude toward the German immigrant, made them very popular with the Germans in America as well as among those at home. The Civil War, threatening financial ruin, now began, when fortunately the final amnesty of Prussia was declared in 1861 and Ruppius, with his wife and children, returned to Germany. The years which followed upon his return to his native land proved to be very productive ones. There had appeared in rapid succession: *Geld und Geist. Roman aus dem amer. Leben* (1860); *Der Prairie-Teufel* (1861; *Genrebilder aus dem Deutsch-amer. Leben* (1861);<sup>11</sup> *Im Westen* (1862); *Aus dem Deutschen Volksleben* (1862); *Ein Deutscher. Roman aus der amer.*

---

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Article *Nativismus und Know-nothings in Atlantische Studien*. 7. Bd. Göttingen, 1855.

<sup>11</sup> This work received much praise and was even suggested as suitable for making propaganda for the "Berliner Auswanderungsverein." Cf. *Vossische Zeitung*, 11. Okt., 1861.



*Gesellschaft* (1862); *Südwest. Erzählungen aus dem Deutsch-amer. Leben* (1863); *Die drei Vagabonden. Roman aus dem Deutsch-amer. Leben* (appeared in the *Sonntagsblatt*, 1863); *Zwei Welten* (1863). But Ruppius was not long to enjoy the fruits of his labors. He died in June, 1864, mourned by the common people as one who had been their champion and labored in their behalf.

The continued popularity of Ruppius can readily be understood. Unlike his contemporaries, Sealsfield and Gerstäcker, he did not allow the exotic element to predominate in his works. Uppermost is his portrayal of the German immigrant, his struggles for an existence on foreign soil, his hopes and longings. A favorite theme of the author was the following out of the career of a young German "greenhorn" through all manners of trials and tribulations to a successful end. Though Ruppius' faith in his fellow countrymen in the New World led him to portray his characters in too glowing colors, these portrayals were instrumental in awakening the downtrodden German to a consciousness of his own rights and possibilities and served as a healthy reaction against the prevailing antipathy toward the German immigrant.

Frederich Gerstäcker, who was at this time the most popular writer of transatlantic fiction, had found in German emigration to America a rich source for material. One of Gerstäcker's earliest works was *Der Deutschen Auswanderer Fahrten und Schicksale* (1847). Though in the garb of a novel, this work was for wealth of material concerning the conditions and prospects of German immigrants in America one of the most valuable that had up to that time appeared. The author very graphically relates the adventures of a German Emigrant Colony which crosses the Atlantic to find a Paradise in the new world. After a wretched voyage in unsanitary steerage quarters the little colony finally arrives in New York where its members naïvely entrust themselves to sharp hotel-keepers who grossly overcharge them. Their emigration to Tennessee where they had bought lands and fallen victims to the land-shark, Doctor Normann, and their further tribulations as they later proceed west to the banks of the Colorado, are all skillfully portrayed with a realism that gave very little encouragement to prospective German emigrants. Indeed it was thought that this work might check emigration to America. Two years later appeared a work which the author was very well qualified to write, and one which must have had no little influence upon German emigration namely: *Wie ist es*

*denn nun eigentlich in Amerika? Eine kurze Schilderung dessen, was der Auswanderer zu thun und dafür zu hoffen und zu erwarten hat* (1849). Although it can not be classed as a novel, it shows the interest the novelist had in emigration. Gerstäcker's most popular emigration novel was probably *Nach Amerika! Ein Volksbuch* (1855), a book for the people in the right sense of the word. It is a splendid gallery of German emigrant types, drawn from actual life. Gerstäcker's continued interest in the progress of German immigrants in America and their part in American affairs is expressed in one of the author's last works, written as a sequel to the above many years later, his *In Amerika. Amerikanisches Lebensbild aus neuerer Zeit. Im Anschluss an "Nach Amerika" 1872*). Upon his visits to the German colonies in South America appeared *Die Colonie. Brasilianisches Lebensbild* (1864). The above works deal specifically with German emigration. There are, however, many isolated German characters to be found throughout Gerstäcker's other transatlantic novels.

Gerstäcker knew how to exploit the rich experiences of his extensive travels to the best advantage. Further, he was endowed with acute powers of observation, a glowing imagination, and a talent for plastic description and vivid narrative, with which he retained the attention of the reader from beginning to end. His works lack form, however; they are frequently but a series of sketches. Nor is the author capable of depicting the deep surges of emotion which characterize his predecessor Sealsfield. The importance of Gerstäcker for us here lies in his endeavors to portray in fiction an important period in the history of German emigration to America.

No writer of exotic novels has more exclusively dealt with North American material than Friedrich Armand Strubberg. In nearly all of his novels Strubberg has introduced German immigrants. To be sure they play only a very minor part in some of his works. In not a few, however, emigration is an important element, and in several it is made the chief feature. Strubberg had in reality but one great-theme, his own life on the extreme frontier of Texas. It is not surprising then to find a great number of his works autobiographic. *Amerikanische Jagd- und Reiseabenteuer* is devoted to those years when the author and his three German companions lived on the banks of the Leona. *Bis in die Wildniss* (1858) depicts Strubberg's life before he settled on the frontier. The time of

*An der Indianer-Grenze oder Treuer Liebe Lohn* (1859) is a few years later when Strubberg had been overtaken in his remote frontier home by encroaching civilization. *Aus Armands Frontierleben* (1868) further reflects the author's days as a frontiersman in Texas. These four works are interesting documents of the westward course of a great nation. To a lesser degree autobiographic are *Ralph Norwood* (1860), *Sklaverei in Amerika oder Schwarzes Blut* (1862), *Der Krösus von Philadelphia* (1870), *Die alte spanische Urkunde* (1872) in all of which Strubberg himself appears under an assumed name, though playing very subordinate parts. In the novel *In Mexico* (1865) the main male character is the young German artist Lothar von Colmar. In *Süd-Karolina und auf dem Schlachtfelde von Langensalza* (1869) we follow the career of Wallstein, a young German enthusiast for the American republic who crosses the Atlantic to serve in the Civil War. His unpleasant experiences, and his ideas of the republic and on slavery, form an interesting part of the novel. In the author's last work *Vornehm und Bürgerlich* (1878) is described the emigration of a few democratic-minded Germans to America, their many hardships, and their final settlement on the Ohio, near Cincinnati, where they plant large vineyards, make wine, prosper, and become prominent citizens—bürgerlich und doch vornehm!

Strubberg's greatest contribution to the emigration novel is his portrayal of one of the darkest periods in the history of the state of Texas: the planting of German colonies in Texas by the "Mainzer Adelsverein" through whose misdirected efforts thousands of Germans suffered untold miseries and hundreds died a wretched death. This period has received the attention of historians but it remained for Strubberg to give the struggles and sufferings of these rugged German pioneers a place in literature. In 1859 appeared *Alte und neue Heimath*. As a novel it is one of Strubberg's most readable works. As a cultural document it is invaluable. In November, 1884, the first ship with immigrants sent by the "Verein" had arrived; soon thereafter came two others, bringing in all about seven hundred people. Late in 1845, four thousand three hundred and four more arrived. The immigrants of 1844 could not be conveyed at once to the lands proposed. They were obliged to camp on the coast, and only after some time transported to the interior, where the town of Neu-Braunfels was founded. Those of 1845 fared even worse. Transportation was made practically impossible



through the fact that nearly all vehicles had been called into service by the American army for the Mexican war. They were obliged to camp on the coast in wretched shelter with only the poorest food. The winter was a severe one, disease spread, and hundreds died. Strubberg has taken for his subject the hardships of the first arrival of immigrants, but he has apparently drawn on the incidents connected with the combined arrivals of 1844 and 1845. The author was at this time in all probability living in the interior of Texas. He was only called to Friedrichsburg as colonial director in 1846. He was therefore not acquainted with his material at first hand, but he had beyond a doubt abundant opportunity later to hear the immigrants relate their wanderings from the coast to the interior. In *Friedrichsburg, die Colonie des deutschen Fürsten-Vereins in Texas* (1867) Strubberg has devoted himself in particular to the life of the colony during its early period when he himself was active there as director. Emigration to Texas is further reflected in *Carl Scharnhorst* (1863), *Die Fürstentochter* (1872), and *Die geraubten Kinder* (1875).

That this great mass of emigration fiction found a ready market testifies to the exceeding popularity of this class of fiction. The demand for such literature is easily explained when we remember that there was hardly a family, even in the remoter villages of Germany which did not have a member, friend, or relative seeking his fortune in America. Nor was the popularity of the transatlantic novel confined to the lower classes. We need only to look into the newspapers and periodicals of the fifties and sixties to discover the important place such literature occupied. The well known weekly *Über Land und Meer*, founded in 1858 by the novelist F. W. Hackländer is especially rich in tales and novelettes dealing with America. The *Sonntagsblatt*, founded by the novelist Ruppis in 1863, besides publishing much from the pen of Ruppis himself, printed a great number of emigration stories. The *Gartenlaube*, the most popular periodical of the time contains much from the pens of Gerstäcker and other writers of exotic fiction.

In spite of this great mass of emigration fiction the demand for the same seems to have continued. There were other writers of emigration novels who also found a ready sale for their works. Like the group considered above, they had also been in America; some had fled thither to escape persecution at home. Unlike those, they did not confine themselves in their literary activities to material

relating to America. They had, however, written emigration fiction which was once widely read and which set them on a plane of popularity with the above group. For that reason they deserve our attention here.

Karl Theodor Griesinger (1809-1884), no longer contented with the conditions at home, emigrated to America with his family in 1852. His earliest work on America, published soon upon his return again to Germany is *Lebende Bilder aus Amerika* (1858). This was followed by *Emigrantengeschichten* (1858), two volumes of extremely interesting and realistic tales. They describe in a simple style the conditions of German emigrants who have not yet acquainted themselves with the conditions of life in America. These six stories illustrate the American motto: God helps those who help themselves! The best ones are probably *Zwei Weiber und falsch Geld*, *French Louis der Loferkönig*, and *Germania in Amerika*. The last pictures the joys and sorrows of a German colony, whose members, on account of their idealistic tendencies, and their lack of practicality and organizing power, suffer many hardships. *Freiheit und Sklaverei unter dem Sternenbanner, oder Land und Leute in Amerika* (1862) is a work which tended to discourage emigration. It presents the dark sides of American life with a merciless pen.

Adalbert Graf von Baudissin (1820-1871), who spent ten years in America, published upon his return to Germany in 1862 a work which went through several editions and gave the author a prominent place as a German humorist. *Peter Tütt. Zustände in Amerika* is written in a delightfully humorous vein but it bears evidence that its author, like Griesinger in *Land und Leute* desires to discourage emigration by frankly and impartially revealing the darker sides of the young republic. In the introduction the author expresses his intentions of having the book serve as a reaction against republican enthusiasm in Germany. Baudissin's next work *Hüben und Drüben* (1862) also brought forth favorable comment. It relates the career of a young nobleman who has made a mesalliance, upon which he goes to America. Here he lives the life of a common man, is successful financially, returns to Germany at the outbreak of the Schleswig-Holstein war, marries his early love of low degree and lives happily.

Karl Friedrich von Wickedede (1821-1881), who led a most varied life in America for many years, wrote upon his return to

Germany two series of short stories which were much admired and which have found a place in *Reclams Universal-Bibliothek*. The *Amerikanische Novellen* appeared in 1878 and were followed by a *Neue Folge* in 1879. These series consist of delightfully written tales, a number of which are built on episodes of the Civil War. In *Ein New-Yorker Spielhaus* and *Ein deutscher Industrierritter in der Fremde* the author has employed German characters.

A writer whom America can be proud to place among her list of distinguished Germans is Therese Robinson, better known by her pseudonym Talvj, formed from the initials of her full name, Therese Albertine Louise von Jacob (1797-1870). Among the women of the nineteenth century, perhaps only Margaret Fuller deserves to be compared with her for range of learning. As the wife of the American theologian, Edward Robinson, she lived in America almost continuously from 1828 to 1864. Her home in New York was open to strangers of all lands, but especially so to the German immigrant. Talvj was a woman of many interests and her literary activity was therefore very varied. One of her most interesting works is her novel *Die Auswanderer. Eine Erzählung* (1852). The authoress had first written it in English and published it under the title *The Exiles* in 1851. In the introduction she sets forth her intention of giving the world a series of American scenes such as she herself had witnessed during her long stay in America. The pleasure-seeker, the religious enthusiast, the Cavalier, the farmer, the philanthropist, the Pharisee, and other national characters were to be portrayed. The influence of Methodism is traced out. Politics has been intentionally avoided, except where it was impossible to do so. *Die Auswanderer* is one of the most interesting of the emigration novels and one of the few produced on American soil.

Reinhold Solger (1820-1866), another distinguished German-American, published in 1862 the novel *Anton in Amerika. Seitenstück zu Freytag's "Soll und Haben"*. *Aus dem deutsch-amerikanischen Leben*. This is one of the most notable German-American productions and caused considerable comment in Germany. *Das belletristische Journal* of New York had offered a prize for the best German novel on German-American life, appointing as judges these three German-American literary men: Friedrich Kapp, Wilhelm Aufermann, and Dr. Karl Dilthey. *Anton* was chosen from among a number of other novels offered. The judges in their letter to the *Journal* concerning their decision said of it: "Von der

ersten Zeile wird es dem Leser klar, dass er es hier mit einem überlegnen Geiste zu thun hat, der nicht nur als Mann von Welt in den beiderseitigen Äusserlichkeiten des deutsch-amer. Lebens vollkommen zu Hause ist, sondern sich auch in dessen psychologischen Tiefen mit souveräner Sicherheit bewegt, während er zugleich seinen Gegenstand von der Höhe des Kulturhistorischen Standpunktes aus übersieht . . . . Sie haben durch Ihre Aufforderung Arbeiten ans Licht gefördert, wodurch sich die deutsch-amer. Novellenliteratur der vaterländischen würdig an die Seite stellt."<sup>12</sup> This novel is in a measure a continuation of Freytag's *Soll und Haben*. Freytag's character is brought to America and there enters upon a varied career. The characters bear vestiges of being taken from actual life.

In addition to the works of these writers, who as we have seen, had more or less identified themselves with America, there are of course numbers of other more isolated works which have for their theme the Germans in America.<sup>13</sup> There are also scattered throughout the German periodicals of the fifties and sixties a great many pieces of fiction which reflect various interesting phases of German culture in America.

There remain to be considered a few noteworthy productions which, though written under circumstances different from those of most other emigration novels, deserve to be classed with them. They were written by men who had never seen America. However, we need not marvel at their truthful portrayal of life in America when we recall how easily accessible such material was in the periodicals, the emigration journals, and the books of travel of the period.

A novel which has been of special interest to the German-Americans and which has been the object of considerable critical investigation is Kürnberger's *Der Amerikamüde* (1856), which first

<sup>12</sup> See *Magazin für die Literatur des Auslandes*. 28. Jan., 1863.

<sup>13</sup> The following have come to my notice: *Das Auswandern. Eine Erzählung*. 1848. See *Neueste Volksbibliothek; Die Ausgewanderten und der Indianer*. Ed. v. Ambach. 1854; *Die Auswanderer* (?). Fr. Hoffman; *Die Hamburger in Amerika. Romantisch-politisches Gemälde*, etc. Moritz Reichenbach. 1864; *Amer. Lebensbilder, oder Erlebnisse deutscher Auswanderer in Amerika*. Luise Weil. 1865; *Mein Onkel Fischer in Baltimore*. Pub. in Steiger's *Deutsch-amer. Bibliothek*. Karl Diltthey. 1872; *In der Fremde. Eine Volksgeschichte für Auswanderungslustige*. Dietr. Theden. Leipzig u. Berlin. 1883; *Aus Kleindeutschland (Skizzen a. d. deutsch-amer. Leben)*. A. Zapp. 1886; *Der junge Auswanderer*. K. Müller. 1887-89.

appeared as Vol. 8 of the *Deutsche Bibliothek*. The title is a reactionary one against Willkomm's *Die Europamüden*, a term which had since the writing of the latter work in 1837, become a byword throughout Germany. The works of Griesinger and Baudissin already contain an undertone of discontent concerning American affairs, but Kürnberger's novel was by far the bitterest invective against German enthusiasm for America that had appeared since the word "Europamüde" came into vogue. Kürnberger (1823-1879) describes the fortunes of a young German poet who has come to America where he had hoped to find everything superior to that in the old world, but finds on the contrary only conceit, bragging, lack of refinement, and corruption. He soon tires and is glad to return again to Germany. The work was at the time of its publication considered a faithful portrayal of life in America. To the American of today there are many features which appear glaringly exaggerated and unjust. The novel has perhaps received more than its share of prominence due to the belief that Kürnberger has portrayed in it the poet Lenau and his unfortunate experiences in America. Investigations now point out that only very late in the developing of the novel did the author vest his hero with a few external features of the unhappy Lenau.<sup>14</sup>

Another noteworthy novel is Friedrich Spielhagen's *Deutsche Pioniere. Eine Geschichte aus dem vorigen Jahrhundert* (1871). The great German novelist had never been in America. He took a keen interest in American affairs, however, followed the activities of the German immigrants there, and studied American literature. The novelette, *Die schönen Amerikanerinnen* (1868), and the excellent preface to his *Amerikanische Gedichte* (1872), translations of American poetry, bear testimony of this interest. The author has employed an early phase of German emigration in his *Deutsche Pioniere*, that of German colonization in the valley of the Mohawk, along the Canada and the Schoharie, about the middle of the eighteenth century. Spielhagen shows how these early German pioneers had to contend with their unfriendly neighbors, the English and the Dutch, and, being unsuccessful, were finally obliged to seek the

---

<sup>14</sup> Cf. G. A. Mulfinger: *Ferd. Kürnbergers Roman "Der Amerikamüde."* *German American Annals*. Vol. I.



frontier of New York where they were at the mercy of the French and the Indians. They had fled from tyranny and disunity at home only to find the same in the new world. *Deutsche Pioniere* is dedicated to Friedrich Kapp, "dem gründlichen Forscher, dem geistreichen Darsteller des Deutschtums in Amerika".

Berthold Auerbach (1812-1882) reflects German emigration in *Das Landhaus am Rhein* (1869) in which Herr Sonnenkamp, about whom the novel turns, had migrated to America, and become a slave-trader and millionaire. He returns to Germany and builds a splendid villa on the Rhine. He endeavors to hide his past in order that he may gain entrance to German aristocracy. His past life is discovered and he again returns to America where he fights in the Confederate army and dies.

Theodor Storm (1817-1888) in his charming novelette *Von jenseit des Meeres* (1867) portrays the soul-conflicts of Jenni, the daughter of a German planter in the West Indies by a colored woman. The child is early torn from her socially impossible mother and brought to Germany where she develops into a cultured young lady. As she grows to womanhood her instincts demand the love of a mother of whom she has been robbed. One day Sealsfield's novel *Pflanzerleben* comes to her hands and through it she learns fully to realize her own situation and that of the colored race of which she is a part. She escapes from her wealthy father to join her mother in St. Croix, but finds her father's once beautiful mistress now become only a coarse old negress. Jenni's European culture prevails against her instincts toward her mother and she returns to Germany.

Wilhelm Schröder's (1808-1878) *Schneider Piepenbrinks Jagd auf 'nen Büffel in der amerikanischen Prairie* takes rank among Germany's choicest tales of humor. It is the story of Hans Peter Piepenbrink, a naïve tailor apprentice who went about making revolutionary speeches in 1847. Hans is imprisoned consequently but escapes to America where he takes a position as tailor with a western fur company and prospers.

The above is a brief consideration of that great wave of emigration fiction which flooded the remotest recesses of Germany. It had given expression to much that lay deep in the hearts of the German people. Who shall say that the present German's keen interest in and sympathy with the great republic beyond the Atlantic was not fostered by the Emigration Novel?

With the creation of the new German Empire in 1871, and its resultant prosperity, that interest which the Germans had so long had in America gradually waned. In the development of a larger national consciousness the attention of the Germans was drawn away from America and directed to the colonies in Africa. The once so popular Indian story was now being displaced by tales which depicted colonial life in Germany's own new possessions. A great deal of Indian literature nevertheless continued to appear, but it made its appeal to a different type of reader. Much of it must be classed as juvenile literature whose authors speculated upon the adventure-loving period of adolescence. In many of these works the cultural and ethnographic material is rather incidental and a gaudy, sensational story receives the main consideration. With the increasing prosperity of a united Germany and the growth of its African colonies many of the causes for German emigration to America had ceased, and with the great decrease in emigration, emigration fiction also grew out of fashion.

For more than half a century Indian and emigration fiction represented no mean portion of the entire output of German fiction. These two types of fiction may, from the standpoint of some historians of German literature, continue to be considered as only insignificant undercurrents in the great stream of German novelistic literature. It is true that this fiction was written by men who were in many instances but poorly schooled in literary art, and is therefore only too often without form. Most of these men had, however, lived lives freed from the convention and artificiality of the old culture of Europe. They have in consequence bequeathed to German fiction a rich legacy of healthy realism, a keen appreciation of nature, a spirit of democracy, and a more normal, though often uncouth, love of life in its full round of activities. These works present to us of today an interesting chapter in the cultural history of America, huge frescoes, so to speak, of the great struggle of the nations towards the unclaimed West, lurid perhaps and unrefined in color, but epical in character and action, pulsating with that elemental vigor of life which was to build up the greatest republic in the history of the world.

This chapter on "America in German Fiction" is to serve as an introduction to a German novelist who is a representative of both Indian and emigration fiction, but who, for reasons sufficiently

obvious, was left unmentioned in the above consideration. Balduin Möllhausen was the most prolific, and at the same time the last great exponent of transatlantic fiction in Germany. He did not write with the passionate pen of Sealsfield; he did not give the Indian so prominent a place in his novels as Strubberg did, nor did he paint western scenery with the latter's lurid brush; he may lack Gerstäcker's facile style of narrative; but in point of form, and in the skillful motivation of a plot he is the master of all these. There is no German writer who has, in the course of his many novels, so artistically depicted the varied phases of our American life, and especially so the motley racial conflicts which were enacted on the frontier of the young republic in its forward march toward the West. In view of his splendid portrayals of Indian and pioneer life, and by virtue of the high character of his sea-novels, there is none who deserves so much the title of "The German Cooper". The following pages are devoted to a consideration of the life and works of Balduin Möllhausen.







MÖLLHAUSEN AS A HUNTER IN WESTERN  
AMERICA IN 1854

## CHAPTER II

### THE BIOGRAPHY OF MÖLLHAUSEN

Heinrich Balduin Möllhausen was born January 27, 1825. At the time of his birth the parents dwelt upon the "Jesuitenhof", a small estate on the Rhine near Bonn. His father, Heinrich Möllhausen, had formerly been stationed at Cologne as a Prussian artillery officer, but later practiced the profession of a civil engineer.<sup>1</sup> His mother, Elisabeth Baronesse von Falkenstein, had, in the estimation of her relatives, brought little credit upon herself by marrying Heinrich Möllhausen. The latter was a very active and enterprising man, but of a restless and wandering disposition. He possessed an uncontrollable desire for collecting copper engravings, which led him to squander the larger part of his income, leaving the family in pecuniary embarrassment. Upon the early death of his wife, Heinrich Möllhausen seems more than ever to have yielded to his restless temperament. He was last engaged in the building of the first railroad in Greece, during which time he was overtaken by death and buried in Odessa.

Of the five children, two had died in early infancy. Heinrich Balduin (later commonly known as Balduin), the eldest of the remaining children, with Gustav, and Louisa were placed under the guardianship of Graf Krassow. The rearing of the children was largely in the hands of an aunt, Fräulein Adelheid von Falkenstein who had settled at Waren in Mecklenburg, and there established a school. Here in Mecklenburg Balduin's earliest days were apparently spent. Later, however, he was placed in the gymnasium in Bonn where he remained until his fourteenth year. Unfortunately want of means did not allow him to enter the university. His relatives were of the opinion that the lad would not distinguish

---

<sup>1</sup> According to ancient chronicles, one of his ancestors fought at Ravenna and Pavia as Mellhausen, another in the Thirty Years' War, and still another, a captain of cavalry, fell at Torgau in the Seven Years' War. Heinrich Möllhausen himself had in his youth served in the Wars of the Liberation as a volunteer in Lutzow's Corps. Cf. *Die Österreichischen Ritter-Orden*. Band I. 1898. Hrsg. anlässlich des 50 jährigen Herrscher-Jubiläums Seiner Majestät des Kaisers, Franz Joseph I. unter gefälliger Mitarbeiterschaft zahlreicher Ordensritter, von der Verlags-Anstalt "Universum."

himself in an academic career. From his father he had inherited an artistic bent which was early directed toward painting. Here, too, further education was denied him and he was sent by his relatives to Pomerania where he was to take up agriculture. Here he remained until 1846, when he entered upon his year of military service in Stralsund. Upon the suggestion of his guardian, Graf Krassow, young Möllhausen went to Vienna with the intention of becoming an officer in the Austrian army, but soon returned again, having learned that his means did not permit him to enter upon a military career. During the Revolution of 1848 he was levied and quartered for some time in Schloss Monbijou, Berlin, from which he often marched forth to stand guard before the mansion of Alexander von Humboldt, who was a little later to take such kindly interest in the young man. The political unrest during these years, at which time he was frequently called into irksome military service, together with a restlessness and an irresistible longing for life in a freer and more primitive atmosphere, probably inherited in part from his restless father, caused him to go to America, whither the eyes of so many of his countrymen were directed and where so many had already found refuge.

In the fall of 1849 Balduin Möllhausen sailed for America with 600 Thaler in his pocket, having left the military service as a subaltern "with the most honorable testimonials from his superior officers".<sup>2</sup> Möllhausen wandered to the Middle West and for a time led the roving life of a hunter in the region of the Kaskaskia river in southwestern Illinois. For a time too he seems to have found employment as a sign-painter. In Belleville, Illinois, he became acquainted with a certain Mr. Winkel who was a court-clerk. Having resigned this position for that of bookkeeper in a large mercantile house, Mr. Winkel advised Möllhausen to apply for his former position. For several months Möllhausen appears to have filled this position, availing himself of the opportunity to further his knowledge of the English language. But an unconquerable "Drang" toward a freer life did not permit him long to continue in this capacity. A few months later we find him wandering with a gun upon his shoulders in the lands of his dreams, the western prairies.

---

<sup>2</sup> See Alexander von Humboldt's Introduction to Möllhausen's *Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee*. Leipzig, 1858.

Near the banks of the Mississippi Möllhausen chanced to hear of the scientific expedition which Duke Paul William of Württemberg<sup>3</sup> was about to make to the Rocky Mountains. He was eager to join the expedition of so eminent a traveller, and his request to do so was graciously granted him by the Duke.

The party journeyed westward to Fort Laramie on the Platte river without much delay. Here the repeated attacks of Indians, the death of a great number of horses which were indispensable for the continuation of the journey, and an affection of the eyes of the men due to the snow, forced the Duke to discontinue his plans for the time.<sup>4</sup> Late in the autumn of 1851 we find the Duke and Möllhausen as his only companion making their way back to the Missouri.<sup>5</sup> The Duke drove in a vehicle drawn by two horses, while Möllhausen rode on a horse, having in addition, charge of a mule. Once, on crossing the Platte river, the wagon of the Duke got into drifting sands and could not be moved. A band of Oglalas was about to relieve them of all their sugar and coffee when the U. S. mail-coach returning from Fort Laramie appeared upon the scene and aided them. They now continued their course on the

<sup>3</sup> Friedrich Paul Wilhelm, Herzog von Württemberg, was born in Karlsruhe, Silesia, July 25, 1797, and died at Mergentheim, November 25, 1860. After serving for some time in the armies of Prussia and Württemberg (he had attained to the rank of Major-General in the latter) he devoted himself exclusively to the natural sciences and to exploration. He was one of the foremost travellers and explorers of his day. From October, 1822, to December, 1824, he travelled in the valleys of the Mississippi, Ohio and Missouri, concerning which travels he published an account in the form of a diary (Stuttgart 1835). From 1829 to 1832 he was in northern Mexico, and the bordering territory of the United States. Also he gave some time to the study of the islands in the Gulf of Mexico. From September, 1839, to August, 1840, he was attached to the military expedition undertaken by the Viceroy of Egypt into some of the unexplored regions of the upper Nile. In the spring of 1849 he again went to America and remained there until 1856, making various journeys from the northwestern parts of the United States and Canada to the Magellan Straits. In 1857 he travelled once more in the valley of the Mississippi. In 1827 he had married Princess Sophie von Thurn und Taxis. Through this marriage he acquired Schloss Mergentheim as a dwelling-seat. Here he arranged his collections of objects of natural history and ethnography. These were unfortunately scattered after his death. The University of Tübingen had given Duke Paul a doctorate *honoris causa* in recognition of his services in the field of natural history. Cf. *A. D. B.* Bd. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Humboldt's Introduction to Möllhausen's *Tagebuch einer Reise*, etc.

<sup>5</sup> My sources for the details of this journey are the *Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee* (1858) and the *Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nordamerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexico*, etc. (1861), accounts of Möllhausen's second and third journeys to America respectively, but in both of which he has woven accounts of his journey with Duke Paul.

broad emigrant road along the south bank of the Platte, hoping to reach the settlements on the Missouri before the snow-storms set in. Their horses were fast losing strength, the grass on the prairies having been gnawed to the roots by the buffaloes. To make matters worse they were overtaken by some Kioways who killed one of their horses. Their own escape was due to the accidental discovery of Möllhausen's sketch-book by one of the Indians. The many sketches of Indians in it impressed the Kioways as works of magic. They appropriated the sketch-book, together with some weapons, and continued on their way. The Duke and Möllhausen finally reached Fort Kearney, a military station erected by the U. S. government for the protection of emigrants. Some distance further they lost two of their animals through accident and cold weather. Also some Pawnees had robbed them of considerable clothing and provision. Under great difficulty they had got to the confluence of Sandy Hill Creek and the Big Blue river where they found a suitable camping-place and hoped to remain several days in order to refresh themselves physically for the journey which remained. Here they passed a few wretched days in a small Indian tent which they had bought from a fur hunter at Fort Laramie, having for food only some bad buffalo meat, and some rice and Indian corn. A fearful snow-storm set in, their last horse succumbed to it, the wolves gathered about the camp, and both the Duke and Möllhausen fell ill. Such was their condition when the U. S. mail-coach, on its way from Fort Kearney to the Platte, passed by and offered to take one of them along while the other should remain in the tent with the goods till horses could be sent from the Catholic Mission which the coach would pass eighty or a hundred miles farther on. It fell to the lot of Möllhausen to remain alone in this desolate place. He first set to work to defend himself against the cold and the drifting snow by raising a firm wall of snow about his tent and then dragging a quantity of wood from the river and piling it before the entrance to the tent. He had calculated that help from the Mission might be expected to arrive in about fourteen days, and therefore proceeded to divide his buffalo meat, rice, coffee, etc., into fourteen parts. The only sound which came to him in the loneliness of the first night was the howling of the prairie wolves. "One night is got through", he thought the following morning and cut a notch in one of the tent-poles. It was about November 17, and he consoled



himself with the thought that by Christmas he might be safely at the mission; but he was to be sadly disappointed. On the second day some horsemen approached, who, on coming nearer, proved to be Indians returning from the beaver hunt to their settlements on the Kansas. Möllhausen was pleasantly relieved on finding himself addressed in English by one who declared himself to be a Delaware. The Indian tried to persuade Möllhausen to abandon the goods and accompany him to his wigwam before he fell a victim to the wolves and wandering Pawnees. Also he declared that the whites would not venture forth from the mission. Möllhausen persistently refused to accompany the Indian and regretted it much afterwards. Fourteen days of extreme misery had passed and no help from the mission had come. He had been forced to eat of the flesh of the wolves to keep him from starvation. Hunger, sleeplessness, and cold had driven him to take of the laudanum which, with some quinine, made up the medicine-chest of the expedition. With continued privation and suffering the first days of January had come. Lying one day in his tent he was wakened from his reveries by the Indian salutation *Au-tarro-hau* (Holloa, friend!). Then, with the English words, "You are in a bad case here, friend," a dirty Indian came crawling into the tent. He explained that his father had been white and his mother red, but he preferred to be an Indian. Louis Farfar, for that was the name of the half-breed, belonged to the Ottoes, and was on his way with five others and their women, to the wigwams at Council Bluffs. The Ottoes were friends of the whites and Möllhausen yielded to their invitation to accompany them to their village on the Missouri. It was agreed that the whole party were to stop at Möllhausen's tent the following day and take him and his goods with them. Six weeks Möllhausen had lived in solitude on the prairie. It was with joyful spirits, therefore, that he joined the little band of Ottoes upon the following morning. During the time spent with these hospitable redskins Möllhausen had learned much concerning their modes of life, which was to serve him to good purpose in his later life. The tall, blond Teuton had grown to be a favorite among the Ottoes. Wakitamonee, the medicine-man, was especially fond of him, and wished to make of him an Indian. It was not always easy for Möllhausen to circumvent the extreme hospitality shown him. It was only through skillful diplomacy that he escaped taking two of the medicine-man's daughters into his tent as squaws! Möllhausen and the Ottoes had been

travelling together four weeks when Louis Farfar informed him that they would probably reach the Missouri on that same day and that efforts would be made to further him immediately to the little settlement of white fur-traders on its eastern shore. That day they came to three wigwams of the Ottoes in the angle of the Nebraska and the Missouri. Here Möllhausen made the acquaintance of a Mr. Martin who invited him to his log house on the other side of the river. The little wagon with his goods was pushed over the thick ice of the Missouri, and that evening Möllhausen found himself once more by the fireside of white people, eating bread and drinking hot punch. This little settlement of traders was called Bethlehem. Here he spent a week, recovering from his strenuous days with the Indians and having some new garments made, of which he was sorely in need. He had heard of an Omaha village twelve miles northward from Bethlehem, and not far from it a trading-post of the St. Louis Fur Company, an Indian Agency, and a Presbyterian Mission, which he wished to visit. After several days with his Indian friends nearby, he set out one cold morning in company with Louis Farfar and several young Ottoes, and continued up the Missouri. When they had got as far as the confluence of the Papillon or Butterfly Creek with the Missouri, they found themselves on the edge of a broad prairie, and could see in the distance the Mission and the Agency. At sundown Möllhausen found himself at the door of Mr. Sarpy, the chief of the fur trading-post, who received him with the hospitality which was characteristic of western frontier life. Möllhausen later decided that Mr. Sarpy was the most complete specimen of backwoodsman that he had seen, and he in all probability served as a model for a number of the finely portrayed frontiersmen in the author's novels. At this time Möllhausen had nothing that he could call his own except his weapons. Even his clothes were got on credit. Here in the trading post of the fur company Möllhausen had, for the time, nothing to do but study the peculiarities of the motley crowd which gathered there. "People went and came", Möllhausen narrates, "new faces and new forms crowded Mr. Sarpy's hall, which resembled a well filled stage, and all the more because the tremendous severity of the winter mostly kept both guests and host within doors. I had an excellent opportunity here of keeping myself in practice in drawing, and I was the more inclined to do so, as I contemplated carrying away



with me to my home something more than mere recollections of what I had seen.”<sup>6</sup>

This trading-station, known as Belle Vue, was somewhat south of Council Bluffs. It had intercourse chiefly with the Omaha Indians, whose village lay on a high bank of the Papillon Creek, about six miles from the Missouri. Here Möllhausen remained fourteen weeks, during which time he often accompanied the Omahas on their hunting expeditions, and learned much of their modes of life. He was again in possession of his usual robust health and seems to have enjoyed to the full the rôle he was taking as a frontiersman. He had engaged some of the most skillful squaws to make him an Indian outfit, and soon thereafter went about dressed from head to foot in leather garments with handsome embroideries and fringes. Also, if we may accept his own narrative on this point, he had fallen in love with the beautiful half-breed maiden, Amelia Papin, the daughter of a Pawnee Indian woman by a Frenchman. Urged by Mr. Sarpy, he now entertained for a time the thought of settling upon the Missouri. “In the meanwhile,” writes Möllhausen, “the last ice had been carried away by the muddy waves of the Missouri, and given over to the Mississippi for complete solution; the buds on the trees began to swell, immense flocks of birds were seen flying towards the north, crowds of emigrants assembled at Bell Vue to proceed to Utah Lake or California, and I too began to be conscious of a revival of my old desire for travelling.”<sup>7</sup> There arrived at Belle Vue at this time a caravan of Mormons, who, hearing that Möllhausen knew the road to the Rocky Mountains and the best places for camping, offered him a tempting salary if he would accompany them as a buffalo hunter. Möllhausen felt quite uncertain as to whether he should accept the offer of the Mormons, or whether he should settle at Council Bluffs and enter upon Mr. Sarpy’s offered employment, when an unexpected but very fortunate circumstance came to his aid.

From Bethlehem Möllhausen had directed letters to St. Louis with inquiries concerning his former travelling companion, the Duke of Württemberg.<sup>8</sup> After a period of three months he received a

---

<sup>6</sup> See Möllhausen’s *Diary of a journey from the Mississippi to the Coasts of the Pacific*. Translated by Mrs. Percy Sinnett. 2 Vols. London. 1858. Vol. I, p. 252.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Diary of a Journey from the Mississippi*, etc. Vol. I, p. 299.

<sup>8</sup> These letters were in all probability directed to Angelrodt, at that time German consul in St. Louis, who must have received instructions from the Duke.

reply containing the news that Duke Paul had arrived safely in New Orleans, and had long ago given up hope of ever seeing Möllhausen again. The letter contained letters of credit and the request that he join the Duke in New Orleans.<sup>9</sup>

Möllhausen was not long in deciding what course to pursue. He bade his many hospitable friends a cordial farewell and took an early steamer down the Missouri to St. Louis. How long he remained in St. Louis is not known. From here he seems to have revisited Belleville, Illinois, and renewed old acquaintances made during his earlier sojourn in that vicinity. Finally he arrived in New Orleans where he once more met the Duke.<sup>10</sup> Möllhausen then accompanied the Duke upon several excursions and assisted him in gathering material for his geological collection. The Prussian consul Angelrodt, stationed at St. Louis, had entrusted to the care of Möllhausen a number of American animals, among which were beavers and grey bears. They were to accompany Möllhausen on his return to Germany, and there be given over to the zoölogical garden in Berlin. It must have been late in the autumn of 1852 when Möllhausen finally embarked on a vessel bound for Bremen. On January 6, 1853, he arrived safely in Berlin where he presented himself to Professor Lichtenstein, the founder of the Berlin zoölogical garden, and delivered to him the animals which had been entrusted to his care upon the voyage. Professor Lichtenstein was attracted to the young traveller and introduced him to Alexander von Humboldt. Young Möllhausen's attractive personality and his happy manner in giving expression to his many interesting experiences in the New World won for him the friendship of the aged scientist. He subsequently became a frequent and welcome visitor in the well known mansion near the Oranienburger Thor. Nothing could have been more fortunate for the young man than the kindly interest which Humboldt manifested in him. The friendship and patronage of this world-renowned man went far toward winning that recognition which Möllhausen later enjoyed as a traveller and author.

---

<sup>9</sup> See also the Duke's interesting letter from New Orleans addressed to Möllhausen at Bethlehem on the banks of the Missouri (Appendix, Letter No. 2).

<sup>10</sup> The writer has no data concerning the definite time of Möllhausen's sojourn in New Orleans and his final departure.

Möllhausen seems at this time to have entertained no idea whatever of putting his experiences in literary form. His aesthetic sense for the beauties of the New World had expressed itself in a great wealth of sketches whose beauty and faithfulness to nature had called forth the admiration of Alexander von Humboldt. King Friederich Wilhelm IV, to whom these sketches had been shown by Humboldt, also expressed great interest in the work of the skillful young artist, and was pleased to see him in his palace.<sup>11</sup> Recognizing the ethnographic value of Möllhausen's sketches of Indian life, Humboldt encouraged him to return to America. During his stay in Berlin Möllhausen had been studying to develop himself in certain branches of his art. But in April of 1853, after less than four months in Berlin, he was already preparing to enter upon his second journey to America. Before leaving for America, he had become engaged to Carolina Alexandra, the daughter of Herr Seifert, the secretary and travelling companion of Humboldt. He had learned to know her in the mansion of Alexander von Humboldt where she had been reared. She had been educated under the personal supervision of the scientist himself.

Well provided with recommendations, entrusted with despatches from the American embassy at Berlin, and having with him a gift of fifty Friederichs d'or from the gracious King Friederich Wilhelm IV, Möllhausen sailed from Hamburg on April 15, 1853, and landed in New York on May 3. He hastened at once to Washington, delivered the dispatches and presented his letters of introduction to the Prussian ambassador, Leo Gerolt. The warm recommendation<sup>12</sup> of Humboldt whose own visits and explorations in America were not forgotten, won for him the recognition of influential men in Washington, who could be of service to him in executing his plans to visit the western slopes of the Rocky Mountains.

Möllhausen arrived in Washington at a very opportune time. The U. S. government was just sending out three different expeditions for finding out the best course for a railroad to the Pacific Ocean. The first of these, under the command of Governor Stevens was to go westward between the 47th and 49th parallels, north latitude, cross the Rocky Mountains near the sources of the Mis-

---

<sup>11</sup> Cf. Letter No. 6 in the Appendix.

<sup>12</sup> Cf. Letter No. 4.

souri and Columbia, and keep along the valleys in order to find what facilities were afforded for railway construction. The second, under Captain Gunnison, was to go along the 38th parallel, tracing the shortest route between San Francisco and St. Louis. The third expedition under Lieutenant Whipple was to proceed along the 35th parallel to California by way of Fort Smith and Albuquerque. The first two expeditions had already started, but the third was not yet fully equipped. The position of a topographer was not yet filled. Upon the recommendation of the Prussian ambassador, Leo Gerolt, Möllhausen applied for the position and in a few days received the announcement of his appointment.<sup>13</sup> He was to receive maintenance, travelling expenses, and one hundred dollars per month for his services. The Smithsonian Institute had commissioned him to make certain physical observations on this journey. Also the office of naturalist to the expedition had been entrusted to him. After spending several weeks in preparing himself for his work, Möllhausen took the train across the Alleghenies to Cincinnati. There he embarked on a steamer down the Ohio and reached Cairo on June 9. The steamer continued down the Mississippi and reached Fort Napoleon, at the mouth of the Arkansas, June 12. Several other members of Lieutenant Whipple's expedition had already arrived there and were waiting for an opportunity of getting to Fort Smith. They were obliged to wait two days longer for the reason that the captain of the boat on the Arkansas had thought the number of passengers too small to make the trip up the river. Finally they arrived at Fort Smith where the actual labors of the expedition in marking out the best line for a railway from this point to Pueblo de los Angeles on the Pacific were to begin. All the members of the expedition, including geologists, surgeons, botanists, astronomers, and draughtsmen, twelve in number, had

Washington, May 10, 1853.

<sup>13</sup> Mr. Möllhausen:

You are hereby appointed to accompany, as topographer or draughtsman, the expedition under my command; you will therefore proceed to Fort Smith on the Arkansas, in the State of Arkansas, and there await further orders. At Fort Napoleon, at the mouth of the Arkansas, your duties will begin, and you will thence keep an official journal, making such drawings and memoranda as may appear to you of value or interest for the expedition to which you belong.

A. W. Whipple.

Commander of the Southern Expedition for determining the line of Railway to the Pacific Ocean.

(Quoted from the author's Preface to the *Tagebuch einer Reise*, etc.)

gathered here. Several weeks were spent at Fort Smith in preparing for the long journey. At last the necessary wagons, mules, and laborers had all been got together. On July 15, 1853, the expedition, consisting of seventy persons (which included a military escort), left Fort Smith, crossed the Poteau river and followed the road over the marshy bottomlands in the angle of the Arkansas and Poteau. Passing through some Choctaw lands, the party crossed the Sans-Bois creek, continued along the south bank of the Canadian, and finally reached Fort Arbuckle, where they remained for a time. After they had journeyed several weeks across the prairies, under a most oppressive sun they came to the valley of the Canadian. Here they met various tribes of Indians. Upon reaching Shady Creek the party turned from the Canadian and approached the eastern end of the Llano Estacado. On September 23 they had reached the Tucumcari Mountains, and two days later came to the Gallinas a few miles above its union with the Pecos, somewhat to the east of the Santa Fé Mountains. They pitched their tents at a spring near by, and since they were soon to reach the Spanish towns in New Mexico, Lieutenant Whipple set out in advance in a light conveyance for Anton Chico to inform the people of the approaching expedition. The arrival of the party on the following day caused considerable curiosity in the little frontier village, whose entire population numbered no more than three hundred inhabitants. They were very courteously received by the Mexican Alcalde, who invited them to a festive fandango for the following day. At Anton Chico Lieutenant Whipple divided the expedition into two parties. Lieutenant Whipple himself, together with a topographer, the geologist, the botanist, and Möllhausen, were to visit the valley of Cuesta, and then to meet the other party at the end of the Cañon Blanco. Thereupon they were to part again, the Lieutenant and his men turning in a northwesterly direction, meeting the Rio Grande at the Pueblo St. Domingo, and going down the river to Albuquerque, while the main body of the expedition was to travel in a straight line southward from the Gold Mountains through the San Pedro Pass, and reach Albuquerque two days before the Lieutenant's party. In the first week of October the two parties of the expedition met in Albuquerque,<sup>14</sup> where they celebrated the

<sup>14</sup> In the *Amigo del Pais*, the weekly paper of Albuquerque, appeared the following: "We have had the pleasure of welcoming in our town the Railroad Expedition under command of Lieutenant Whipple, which arrived



occasion by a banquet in the open air. Here, too, they at last received mail which had been forwarded to them by the U. S. government in Washington by means of the Santa Fé Post.

With the arrival of the expedition at Albuquerque the first, and by far the easier half of the journey was completed. Brevet Second Lieutenant Ives, who was to proceed from the coast of Texas and join them in Albuquerque had not yet arrived. A longer stay in this place was found to be necessary. Maps and profiles of the country were worked out, and astronomical and meteorological observations were made. Also herbariums and geological collections were arranged during this time. Möllhausen himself was busy with his collection of reptiles, and making duplicates of his sketches. All collections and notes were then carefully packed and forwarded to the United States by a trading caravan, so as not to expose them to any dangers on the continued journey. In a letter to Alexander von Humboldt, dated at Baltimore on November 28, 1853, the Prussian ambassador to the United States, Leo Gerolt, has occasion to speak of the beautiful drawings which Möllhausen had already sent to the Smithsonian Institute. He speaks of 400 dollars received from Möllhausen, which he had already saved from his salary, and which the ambassador was to send to Berlin where it was to be placed to the account of his betrothed, Fräulein Carolina Seifert. Also he mentions that no further news need be expected from Möllhausen before the expedition reaches California, and begs Humboldt to comfort Fräulein Seifert in the meanwhile. The high esteem in which the ambassador himself regards the young man is expressed in the following words: "Gestatten Euer Excellenz (Humboldt) dass ich im Geiste und in Gebete mich den frommen Wünschen und Huldigungen an-

---

here safely on the third of October, 1853. The expedition consists of the following members: Lieutenant Ives, First Asst. of Lieutenant Whipple in the Topographical Department; Dr. John M. Bigelow, Physician and Botanist; Jules Marcou, Geologist and Mineralogist; H. B. Möllhausen, Naturalist and Topographical Draughtsman; C. B. Kennerley, Naturalist; Albert Campbell, Engineer and Surveyor; Hugh Campbell, Astronomer; W. White, Meteorologist; George Garner, Astronomer and Secretary; John P. Sherwood, Meteorologist; Thomas Park, Astronomer; Lieutenant Johns, 7th Infantry Regiment, Commander of the Escort; D. S. Stanley, Quartermaster and Commissary. We have received from Lieutenant Whipple the most satisfactory intelligence concerning the route examined by the Expedition." (Cited from Möllhausen's *Tagebuch einer Reise*, etc.)

schliesse welche der reine und kräftige Jüngling Ihnen zum neuen Jahre darbringt."<sup>15</sup>

In Albuquerque the services of the well known Canadian guide Leroux were secured. As a second guide Lieutenant Whipple engaged a Mexican to accompany them to California. During the fifth week of their stay in Albuquerque, Lieutenant Ives and his men arrived from Texas, making the number of men in the expedition one hundred and fourteen. They started out on their journey westward during the second week in November. About November 20 they had arrived upon the summit of the ridge of the Sierra Madre, the watershed between the Atlantic and the Pacific. After a number of days spent in visiting the towns of the Zuñi Indians, the party, with the assistance of two native guides, went on to the Little Colorado. On December 2 they came to the valley of the Rio Secco, somewhat west of Zuñi. Here they saw before them a stretch of land which appeared like timber-land upon which the trees had been felled and left lying. On coming nearer they found fossil trees, since known as the Petrified Forest. Möllhausen made careful observations of the phenomenon, and, on arriving in New York again late in April, 1854, sent these to Fräulein Seifert who arranged them and presented them to the Geographical Society of Berlin where they were read. Fragments of the petrified wood were brought to Germany by Möllhausen, where they received careful investigation at the hands of Geh. Med. Rath Goppert, Director of the Botanical Garden at Breslau. One of these specimens was named *Araucarites Möllhausianus* in honor of its discoverer.<sup>16</sup>

Christmas day was celebrated in camp on the eastern slope of the San Francisco Mountains. On January 23, 1854, the expedition was entering upon the march up the Aztec Pass, where a great many obstacles had to be removed. On February 1 they descended into the Cactus Pass, and followed along Bill Williams's Fork. For four weeks they had been looking in vain for the Colorado. From the heights they saw only endless wilderness. On February 20 a sudden turn of the valley revealed to them a full view of the long looked for river. They continued northwesterly along its valley for about a week and then left it to proceed westward. On March 1 the party found itself on the edge of an arid

---

<sup>15</sup> See Letter No. 8.

<sup>16</sup> Cf. Extract from a lecture by Goppert, "On the Fragments of wood brought by Möllhausen from the Petrified Forest". In *Notes* to Vol. II of Möllhausen's *Tagebuch einer Reise*, etc.

desert stretching from the Gila for more than a hundred miles. But for the competent guidance of two Mohaves, the party had probably never taken its way across the desert. On March 12 they met some travellers for the first time since leaving the Rio Grande. They were four Mormons making their way to Salt Lake. From them they first learned the sad fate of Captain Gunnison, commander of the expedition north of theirs, who, with others of his men, had fallen a victim to murderous Indians. On March 13 they left the Mohave and continued across the San Bernardino Mountains, and finally on March 20 arrived in the town of Pueblo de los Angeles. They had been travelling eleven months and their outward persons bore signs of their many hardships. Lieutenant Whipple went down into the town to put himself into communication with the authorities and to find when the party could leave Los Angeles. A steamer came every week to San Pedro, twenty-five miles away, and then returned to San Diego and San Francisco. A steamer was due March 24 and as it remained only a few hours, the party had much to do in preparing itself for departure. An auction was held at which the entire stock of mules and other property no longer needed by the party was sold. The members carefully packed their notes and collections and sent them on to San Pedro, where they themselves arrived by post coach on the evening of March 23. The purposes of the expedition had now been carried out and all that remained to do was to return by the shortest way to Washington and there draw up the reports to be laid before Congress.

The passage from San Pedro to San Francisco required three days. On April 2 the steamer "Oregon" was to leave San Francisco for Panama. Lieutenant Whipple and a few others proposed remaining in San Francisco a little longer. Möllhausen with five others of the party took passage on the "Oregon" and arrived at Panama on April 15. They crossed the isthmus, partly by mules, partly by rail, to Aspinwall, where they took a steamer for New York. After a passage of nine days they landed in New York on April 28. Möllhausen remained in New York only two days and then hastened on to Washington, where, after several weeks he once more met Lieutenant Whipple and his old comrades in the government offices.

In August, 1854, Möllhausen was again in Berlin and for the time resided in the home of Alex. von Humboldt. On February 6, 1855, he was married to Fräulein Carolina Seifert, a faithful wife and



companion through fifty years, and the sharer of his later literary successes.<sup>17</sup> Through the solicitations of Humboldt, Frederick William IV, the art-loving king of Prussia, who had previously expressed an interest in the drawings and paintings of the talented young traveller, created for him the position of custodian of the libraries in the royal residences in and about Potsdam, a position which Möllhausen held until his death in 1905. The King had also offered Möllhausen a residence on the Pfauen Insel, which he, however, declined on account of Frau Möllhausen's preference to reside in Potsdam. In September, 1856, a son was born to them.

Due to the graciousness of the king, Möllhausen's position of custodian of the libraries was nothing less than a sinecure, and he had much time for his private pursuits. Perhaps encouraged by the favorable reception given the reports of his travels in the Far West by the Geographical Society of Berlin, to which they had been presented by its chairman, Director Lichtenstein, Möllhausen now set out to give his experiences and observations made on the western continent more permanent form. The result was the *Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee* (1858), the manuscript of which he presented to Alex. von Humboldt for consideration. The latter was not only pleased with the material but also with the skillful manner of presentation, and predicted that a publisher would soon be found.<sup>18</sup> Humboldt's admiration for the work is further expressed by the fact that he was pleased to write an introduction to it, all the more significant for the reason that Humboldt, during his long and illustrious career had written introductory prefaces to other works than his own only four times.<sup>19</sup> In this work Möllhausen relates in a popularly scientific manner the experiences of the expedition sent by the United States govern-

---

<sup>17</sup> Reared in the home of Alex. von Humboldt, educated under his care, and having enjoyed the acquaintance of many of the illustrious persons who gathered about the great scientist, this remarkable lady, now in her eighty-fifth year, is one of the most interesting personalities in the Prussian capital. The following lines written by Humboldt in an autograph book of Frau Möllhausen, may be of some interest: "In meinem Hause aufgewachsen, und anmutig ausgebildet zur Freude ihrer theuren Ältern, mögest Du oft, theure Karolina, wenn ich nicht mehr sein werde, diese frommen Zeilen beherzigen und meiner gedenken in Liebe und Heiterkeit den Stützen des Lebens.

Alex. v. Humboldt."

<sup>18</sup> Cf. Letter No. 14.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Humboldt's Introduction.

ment under Lieutenant Whipple with the purpose of finding out the shortest route for a railway to the Pacific coast. He incidentally relates in it also many of the adventures of his first trip to America when he accompanied the Duke of Würtemberg. The pleasing stories of "Inez Gonzales," "Love in a Log House," and the old trapper's story, woven into this work, already betray the facile pen of the later novelist. This work won for him the recognition of Franz Josef, emperor of Austria, who honored him with the great golden medal for Art and Science.

The King continued to take the greatest interest in Möllhausen. The latter's many splendid sketches and paintings done on his recent travels delighted him and he was pleased to purchase some of them. In August, 1857, the King conferred upon the young man, as a special token of his regard, the Order of the Red Eagle, fourth class.<sup>20</sup>

Before the manuscript of Möllhausen's first work had gone to the printer, he received a letter from Lieutenant Ives, informing him that the United States Secretary of War had appointed him as assistant to an expedition which, under Lieutenant Ives, was to explore and survey the Colorado river. Möllhausen was to be prepared to leave for San Francisco on a steamer sailing from New York about September 20, 1857. Möllhausen left Berlin on August 12. The steamers of the Hamburg line had been rented by the English government for the transport of troops to East India. He therefore went to Liverpool and sailed thence for New York on August 18. He was desirous of landing in New York before September 5, in order that he might receive personal instructions from his commander, Lieutenant Ives, for on that day the latter was embarking for California. Möllhausen, with others of the expedition were to follow two weeks later with the meteorological and astronomical instruments. Möllhausen landed in New York on September 1. He was here informed by Lieutenant Ives that a small river steamer for navigating on the Colorado had been constructed in Philadelphia. It had been taken apart and forwarded to California. Lieutenant Ives was to hasten to California in advance, in order to make the necessary purchases. These, together with the small river steamer, were to be placed on a government schooner, and accompanied by Lieutenant Ives, with

---

<sup>20</sup>Cf. Letter No. 20.

several of his assistants. The schooner was to sail around Cape Lucas and up the Gulf of California to the mouth of the Colorado, from whence the explorations were to begin. Lieutenant Ives accordingly left New York on September 5. Möllhausen went to Washington where he presented himself to President Buchanan and to Secretary of War Floyd. The encouragement he received from both convinced him of the great interest taken in the Colorado expedition, and how eagerly the results of the same were awaited. On September 17, he was again in New York. Here he joined Dr. Newberry, who was to be a physician to the expedition, and Herr von Egloffstein, a Bavarian, who had been engaged as topographer. On September 21 the three embarked on the steamer "Northern Light" which arrived at Aspinwall, Panama, on October 1. The following day they took train to the west coast of the Isthmus where they embarked for California, arriving in San Francisco on October 22. Here they met other members of the expedition. Lieutenant Ives, in company with Mr. Carrol, the machine-master, a smith, a carpenter, and several boatmen, intended to remain on the schooner on which the small steamboat, camping-outfits, and provisions had been brought from New York, and sail around Cape Lucas, up the Gulf of California to the mouth of the Colorado, where the small steamboat was to be joined together. With this steamboat and several towboats they then intended to bring their outfits to Fort Yuma where the members of the expedition were to assemble. Lieutenant Ives's departure was fixed for November 2. All other members were to take a boat bound for San Diego on the following day and land at two different points. One division, consisting of Egloffstein, Taylor, Peacock, and Möllhausen, were to disembark at San Pedro, hire packers and muleteers, and proceed with them in wagons to Fort Tejon, a United States military station in the interior of California. There they were to take charge of 120 mules and then continue to Fort Yuma. The other division, consisting of Dr. Newberry, Bielawski, Booker, and Lieutenant Tipton were to land in San Diego in order to get other equipments at the military station there, and then follow the nearest route to Fort Yuma. On November 3 Möllhausen, with the others, embarked on the "Senator." On November 5 they arrived at San Pedro where Möllhausen and the others of the first division disembarked. They proceeded overland to Fort Tejon and remained there about ten days. This was the period of the hostilities

between the United States government and the Mormons. In Los Angeles several Mormons had already advised Möllhausen as a foreigner to leave the expedition if he valued his life. The Mormons looked upon the expedition as having more than purely scientific purposes. The party arrived at Fort Yuma on December 20, and were there greeted by the other division which had gone by way of San Diego. They learned here that Lieutenant Ives had landed at the mouth of the Colorado on December 1, and that he might be expected at Fort Yuma during the early days of January. In Fort Yuma Möllhausen received letters from Europe with the news that his friend and benefactor, Lichtenstein, the director of the Zoölogical Garden in Berlin, had died. On January 6, 1858, Lieutenant Ives appeared at Fort Yuma, and on January 11, in the presence of all the white settlers and the Yuma Indians, the little steamer "Explorer" began its memorable journey up the Colorado. On February 1, they were near the mouth of Bill William's Fork, at which point Möllhausen and Lieutenant Ives had both been in 1854 while in Whipple's expedition. Here Möllhausen received mail from his family for the last time before his return to New York in the following August.<sup>21</sup> On March 6 they came to the entrance of the Black Cañon where the boat struck bottom. After investigations had been made the river was declared unnavigable from that point. On March 15, they returned down the river to a point from whence a land expedition for exploring the Upper Colorado could be made. The party consisted of Lieutenant Ives, Dr. Newberry, Herr von Egloffstein, Peacock, and Möllhausen, together with a number of servants and twenty-four soldiers under the command of Lieutenant Tipton. They entered upon their journey on the left bank of the Colorado on

<sup>21</sup> A letter from Alex. von Humboldt, dated December 21, 1857, only reached Möllhausen here on the Colorado, far above the Mohave settlements, whither it had been forwarded from Fort Yuma through an Indian runner. The following excerpts will show the great interest manifested both by Humboldt (in spite of his 88 years), and the king in Möllhausen and his travels:

"Ich kann nur wenige Zeilen des Dankes und der innigen Freundschaft dem Briefe Ihrer lebenswürdigen Gattin beifügen. . . . Sie haben leider eine sehr stürmische Überfahrt gehabt, aber Ihre glückliche Ankunft hat auch den kranken König, dem ich sie vorgestern erzählte und der sich Ihrer noch immer freundlich erinnert, sehr interessirt. Die Genesung des Königs macht Fortschritte; mögen unsere Hoffnungen sich nicht täuschen. Ich lege diesem Briefe, den Herr von Gerolt durch das Kriegsministerium besorgen wird, das bei, was ich heute gemeinschaftlich mit Ihrer recht schriftstellerischen Frau habe über Ihre Reise, Theurer Möllhausen, in die Spen-

March 23. Cutting across the country, they came to Leroux Springs and the valley of the Colorado Chiquito late in April, frequently traversing the same road Captain Whipple had taken in 1854. Here the condition of the animals and lack of provisions did not permit the entire party to continue the explorations. It was therefore decided that Möllhausen, Peacock, Dr. Newberry and Egloffstein, with the necessary servants and equipments should continue in an easterly direction to Albuquerque, where their services were to end. Lieutenant Ives, and a very limited party, were to continue in their search. Möllhausen and his companions arrived at Albuquerque on June 1 and camped there nine days. During this time they received news from Fort Yuma that the steamboat "Explorer" had reached safely again the mouth of the Colorado. On June 7 Lieutenant Ives once more joined them and the expedition was then dissolved, its members going on their various ways. Möllhausen, Peacock, Dr. Newberry, Egloffstein, and three servants were going to cross the prairies eastward on their own accounts. They were directed by Lieutenant Ives to touch the military station, Fort Union, where an American officer and his family were to be given the opportunity to return with them to the United States. They remained at Fort Union from June 18 to 23. From that point their immediate destination was Fort Leavenworth on the upper Missouri. A month later the small party arrived at Fort Leavenworth and the long journey across the prairies was at an end. Here they were to give up their animals, wagons, harness, and saddles to the commander of the fort and continue their journey by rail or boat as they chose, retaining only their scientific collections and notebooks. Here also they bought new clothes and visited a barber! Egloffstein remained in Leavenworth. The others took a steamer down the Missouri on July 27. Peacock got off at Independence, his old home, leaving Möllhausen

---

ersche Zeitung setzen lassen. . . . Mein Befinden ist, wie Sie mich verliessen, an Kräften abnehmend, ich klage aber nie.

"Empfehlen Sie mich freundschaftlichst Ihrem Commandanten, Herrn Lieutenant Ives, und sagen Sie ihm, dass ich ihm dankbar bleibe für Alles, was er Ihnen Freundliches erweist. Ich rede nicht von Wiedersehen, weil ich nicht daran glaube und Sie nicht betrüben will. Gott segne Ihr Unternehmen!

Ihr treuer aber unleserlicher,

Alexander von Humboldt.

"Berlin, den 21. December, 1857."

(From the Introduction to Möllhausen's *Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nordamerikas*, etc.)



and Dr. Newberry to go to St. Louis alone. From the latter place they took train to Cleveland, Ohio, where Möllhausen visited Dr. Newberry and his family. Later he went by train to New York, and thence to Washington. In the latter city he revisited many friends and acquaintances. Upon the solicitations of Frau Möllhausen he requested the Secretary of War in Washington for permission to complete his sketches and scientific reports in Berlin.<sup>22</sup> He was granted liberty to do so. On September 1, 1858, just at the time when New York was celebrating the completion of the laying of the Atlantic cable, he embarked at that city on the steamer "Saxonia" and arrived in Berlin about September 15, after an absence of thirteen months.

While Möllhausen was on his last journey in America Frau Möllhausen with their small son, Alexander, had been living in Berlin, but upon his return residence was again taken up in Potsdam. Möllhausen's first work, the *Tagebuch einer Reise*, etc., which was ready for the press at the time of his departure, had in the meantime appeared, and with considerable success. Before his return to Germany the work was already being translated into the English and Dutch languages. During the time which followed immediately upon his return Möllhausen was occupied in preparing his reports for the United States government. The following year, 1859, his friend and patron, Alex. von Humboldt, to whom he was so deeply indebted, died at the advanced age of ninety years. In the more leisure hours which now followed, Möllhausen frequently returned to his much loved avocation, the art of painting. In 1860 he was unanimously elected a Corresponding Member of the Historical Society of New Mexico, a token of the regard in which Möllhausen continued to be held in America.<sup>23</sup> In this year, also, appeared a second edition of his first work, under the altered title: *Wanderungen durch die Prairien und Wüsten des westlichen Nordamerika vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee im Gefolge der von der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten unter Lieutenant Whipple ausgesandten Expedition*. At this time too he was preparing a work on his last journey to America, which was to be a popular but scientific account of the expedition up the Colorado. It appeared in 1861 under the following title: *Reisen in die Felsen-*

---

<sup>22</sup> Cf. Letter No. 23.

<sup>23</sup> Cf. Letter No. 24.

*gebirge Nordamerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexico, unternommen als Mitglied der im Auftrage der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten ausgesandten Colorado-Expedition.* It was dedicated as follows: "Seiner Königlichen Hoheit dem Prinzen von Preussen, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig, Regenten, in tiefster Ehrfurcht der Verfasser." In recognition of this work Möllhausen was made Knight of the imperial Austrian order of Franz Josef.

In Potsdam Möllhausen's picturesque personality and jovial nature soon won for him a host of friends. He possessed a wonderful gift of vigorous, plastic narrative, and often entertained his friends with vivid accounts of his "Wanderjahre." He had endeared himself especially to the military men stationed at Potsdam, who seem to have looked upon him as a hero. Many of them took instruction in English from him, at which time, according to the pleasant phrase of Frau Möllhausen "natürlich mehr getrunken wurde als Englisch gesprochen." Though Möllhausen appears at this time often to have joined in the convivial gatherings of the officers at Potsdam, he was nevertheless far from idle. From many of his friends came the request that he attempt to express himself in literary form. In 1860 there appeared in *Die Gartenlaube* his first purely belletristic works, a series of sketches under the following titles: *Scenen aus dem Volksleben in Neu-Orleans; Die Fata Morgana in der Wüste; Der Prairiebrand; and Das Canalboot.* However, according to the words of his surviving widow, Möllhausen was first encouraged to try his hand at more pretentious fiction by an aunt, a Fräulein Adelheid von Falkenstein, Prioress of a school at Barth near Stralsund. There followed the novel *Der Halbindianer. Erzählung aus dem westlichen Nordamerika* (4 Bde.) which appeared in 1861. It was the author's purpose, as he states in his introduction, to furnish in a measure, an illustration to his earlier scientific works. In the same year appeared his second novel *Der Flüchtling. Erzählung aus Neu-Mexico und dem angrenzenden Indianergebiet; im Anschluss an den "Halbindianer"* (4 Bde.) In the introduction to this novel he informs the reader that it is the purpose of the *Halbindianer*, and the *Flüchtling*, and other novels still to follow, not merely to present a story, but also to make the same serve as a means for more effective descriptions of nature and more plastic presentations of the customs and manners of peoples in the new

world than were otherwise possible. The *Vossische Zeitung* informs us of another phase of Möllhausen's activities at this time. On March 8, 1861, he addressed the "Literarische Gesellschaft" of Potsdam, taking for his subject *Californische Reisebilder*.<sup>24</sup>

At about this time must have begun Möllhausen's more intimate relations with Friedrich Karl, Prince of Prussia, to whom he became deeply attached, and whose praises he later sang in the *Dreilinden Lieder*. From a letter written by the Prince on April 10, 1861, we learn that Möllhausen had sent the Prince one of his photographs representing him in the leather garb of an American trapper, upon which the Prince presented him one of his own, though, as he added, in the dress of a "zahmerer Jäger."<sup>25</sup> There now followed nearly two decades of happy domestic life with his wife and two sons in the quiet of their home in Potsdam. These years, though to the outer world exceedingly uneventful, proved to be very productive ones. In the year 1863 appeared *Der Majordomo. Erzählung aus dem südlichen Kalifornien und Neu-Mexico* (4 Bde.), which was a sequel to *Der Halbindianer* and *Der Flüchtling*, the three together forming a trilogy, so to speak, on western life in America at about the middle of the previous century. In the same year was published *Palmblätter und Schneeflocken. Erzählungen aus dem fernen Westen*, (2 Bde.), a series of short tales and sketches containing many bits of fine narrative. Encouraged by the favor with which these early novels were received Möllhausen now entered upon a long and successful literary career. With that same earnestness of spirit and vigor of body which characterized the young man on his travels in the Far West, Möllhausen henceforth devoted himself to letters. The numerous works of the ensuing years, and their high literary quality are indicative of the author's zeal and unabating fertility of mind.<sup>26</sup> In 1864 appeared *Das Mor-*

<sup>24</sup> "Ein Reihe von Schilderungen die einem grösseren Ganzen angehören und das Leben in Californiens Golddistricten und die Natur daselbst mit lebendigen Farben aus selbstgewonnener Anschauung schildern. Die Spielhölle in Sacramento, die Goldminen, Beschreibung eines Engpasses und 'aus der tiefsten Wildniss' waren die Überschriften eben so vieler pikant beleuchteter Bilder, die vorzugsweise der Nachtseite des dortigen Treibens entnommen sind und zum Theil den Zusammenstoss der goldgierigen Europäer mit den nicht weniger verderbten Ureinwohnern des Landes anziehend darstellen." (Quoted from *Vossische Zeitung*, 14. März, 1861).

<sup>25</sup> Cf. Letter No. 26.

<sup>26</sup> A consideration of all the novelist's works follows in the next chapter.



monenmädchen. Eine Erzählung aus der Zeit des Kriegszuges der Vereinigten Staaten gegen die "Heiligen der letzten Tage" im Jahre 1857-1858, (6 Bde.), which has remained one of the most popular of the novelist's many works. The following year appeared *Reliquien. Erzählungen und Schilderungen aus dem westlichen Nordamerika* (3 Bde.). Many of these sketches had been suggested to him by the souvenirs of his travels in America, now adorning the walls of his study. In this year, too, was published *Die Mandanenwaise. Erzählung aus den Rheinlanden und dem Stromgebiet des Missouri* (4 Bde.). In 1867 came the first of his sea-novels, *Der Meerkönig* (6 Bde.). In this species of fiction Möllhausen, like Cooper, won for himself an enviable place in literature. In the same year appeared *Nord und Süd* (2 Bde.). *Der Hochlandpfeifer* (6 Bde.) was published in 1868. During these first years of his literary activity, the novelist found an able assistant in his wife, a woman of fine intellectual attainments and literary discernment.<sup>27</sup> The novelist's productivity during these years is indeed astonishing. In 1870 appeared *Das Hundertguldenblatt*, (6 Bde.) as well as *Der Piratenlieutenant* (4 Bde.). In the following year was published *Der Kesselflicker* (5 Bde.). For most of the material employed in these works Möllhausen needed only to allow his memory and imagination to return to the scenes and experiences of his various journeys in America. Occasionally, it appears, when more accurate historical or scientific data was needed, the novelist would refer to the Annual Reports of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution which Möllhausen received for a number of years after his connection with that institution.

Between the years 1871 and 1879 there had appeared *Das Finkenhaus* (4 Bde.), *Westliche Fahrten* (2 Bde.), *Die Einsiedlerinnen* (4 Bde.), *Das Monogramm* (4 Bde.), *Die Hyänen des Capitals* (4 Bde.), *Die Kinder des Sträflings* (4 Bde.), and *Der Reiher* (3 Bde.), as well as new editions of some of his earlier works. Many of these novels had first appeared as serials in the *Buch für Alle* and in the *Kölnische Zeitung*, and many were again published in various papers and periodicals after they had appeared in book form. Taking into consideration the great mass of

---

<sup>27</sup> In the course of a conversation with Frau Möllhausen, she remarked to the writer: "In den früheren Werken habe ich die Handschriften oftmals ausgebessert, besonders im Dialog, der oft zu sehr an den Urwald erinnerte! An seinen Schilderungen, aber, blieb nichts zu verbessern. Die waren untastbar."

"America" fiction which had appeared before Möllhausen's, and continued to appear from the pens of contemporaries of Möllhausen, one wonders that there should have been such a demand for his novels. Yet Möllhausen could say with pride that none of his many novels and stories ever went begging for a publisher. The upright character of the novelist, the optimism and love for humanity emanating from his works, and the high moral tone of the same endeared him to the hearts of the German people. He was read by young and old, by all classes. It is safe to say that in the sixties and seventies there was no more popular, no more widely read, no more beloved German novelist than Balduin Möllhausen.

During the latter years of the seventies the novelist entered on terms of intimate friendship with Friedrich Karl. In view of the fact that the novelist's relations to this famous Hohenzollern Prince were of some significance in his later literary productions, it may not be out of place to dwell upon them at some length. Friedrich Karl,<sup>28</sup> "der rote Prinz" as he was commonly called by the people, had been Prussian fieldmarshal-general in the wars of 1864-66 and 1870-71. His austere habits as a soldier, his serious, reserved manner, and his secluded life prevented the people from ever learning the real nature of the hero of Metz, and already in his lifetime he came to be looked upon as an heroic, semi-legendary figure. After his return from the wars the Prince held aloof from the activities of the court, and even from the members of his family. He preferred to live a secluded life, retiring now to Castle Glienicke, now to his Norwegian log house on the island of Rügen, and then again to his hunting-lodge Dreilinden near Potsdam. Dreilinden was his favorite seat, however, a simple hunting-lodge, shaded by three great lindens. Here, each year during the last twenty years of his life, he came to spend several months. It was his custom frequently to invite men from Potsdam and Berlin to dine and spend the evening with him. The guests at these convivial evenings included men from all professions, the Prince associating with them in a simple, informal manner. Such evenings took place several times a week. The number of men invited at one time was

---

<sup>28</sup> Friedrich Karl Nikolaus, Prince of Prussia, was born March 20, 1828, in the castle in Berlin. He was the son of Prince Karl of Prussia, the third son of King Friedrich Wilhelm III. As fieldmarshal-general of the Prussian army, he distinguished himself for bravery and scorn of death in many a battle and won the admiration of the German people for his heroic successes at the battle of Metz in 1870. He died June 15, 1884.

ten, making a party of twelve with the Prince and his adjutant. After a time these groups of the Prince's friends came to be called "Die Tafelrunde von Dreilinden." To be considered bona fide members of the round table, however, the guests had to be men who, by means of some accomplishment, could contribute to the entertainment of the evening. Möllhausen's jovial nature and great talent as a raconteur made him one of the most conspicuous members at the round table, as well as one of those whom the Prince most frequently invited. If a momentary pause had come upon the company the Prince would turn to Möllhausen good-naturedly with such words as these: "Nun, mein Teuerster, was haben Sie heute? Ich habe einen neuen Gast und—wenn Sie nichts da in der Rocktasche tragen, dann erzählen Sie dem Major von Ihrer Zeit als Trapper und vor Allem von den Omaha- und Otoe-Indianern." And if Möllhausen had no new tale to relate, one of the old ones sufficed with the Prince's consoling words "Die alten Freunde, die ich schon kenne sind mir die liebsten, also!"<sup>29</sup>

It was in this cheerful circle of friends that Möllhausen first began to court the gentler muse of poetry. His activity as a poet during the years in which he enjoyed the friendship of the Prince had its beginnings on the occasion of the celebration of the birthday of the Prince on March 20, 1879, when he greeted his host with the following poem, "Der Klausner von Dreilinden":

Wenn bleiches Haar und weisser Bart  
Der Jahre Zahl verkünden,  
Dann trag' noch immer Jugendkraft  
Den Prinzen von Dreilinden.

Und neuer Lorbeer mag noch oft  
Den alten Kranz durchwinden,  
Ein muthig Ross, ein scharfes Schwert  
Dem Feldherrn von Dreilinden!

Und wechselt fröhlich jagdbar Wild  
In seiner Forsten Gründen  
Dann Waidmanns Heil und Waidmanns Durst  
Dem Jagdherrn von Dreilinden.

---

<sup>29</sup> A charming picture of an evening with the Prince at Dreilinden is given by Baron von Dincklage in his *Erinnerungen*. See Appendix.

Wenn Männer treu um seinen Tisch  
 Sich froh zusammen finden:  
 Dann alter Wein und junger Witz  
 Dem Gastfreund von Dreilinden.

Um heit'ren Gruss mit ernstem Sinn  
 Waidmännisch zu verbinden:  
 Ein kurz Halali dermaleinst  
 Dem Klausner von Dreilinden!

Encouraged by the appreciative manner with which this poetic attempt was received, Möllhausen now frequently entertained his host and guests with the reading of further poems. There came, in the course of the years, a variety of verse from his pen: drinking songs, poems to the praise of the illustrious Prince, hunting songs, and poetic narratives of western America. Thus came into being the "Blaubuch von Dreilinden," named for its blue covering. Into this book Möllhausen wrote from time to time the poems with which he entertained the round table on various occasions, and from this book the collection known as the *Dreilinden Leiden* was later published. These poems, many of them of uncommon interest, won for him the name of the "Sänger von Dreilinden".

In the summer of 1879 Möllhausen enjoyed the honor of accompanying the Prince upon an extended Scandinavian cruise, upon which the novelist had ample opportunity to study the romantic beauty of northern scenery. A series of splendid aquarelles from the author's brush bear witness to his keen enjoyment of the beauties of the fjords and other aspects of Scandinavian landscape. Also this voyage was reflected in some of his later novels, notably in the novel *Der Fanatiker*, in the novelette *Engelid*, and in the poem *Nordlandsklänge* in the *Dreilinden Lieder*. In the course of these travels with the Prince it was Möllhausen's pleasure to learn to know King Oscar of Sweden, who, in recognition of his merits as a literary man, conferred upon him the Order of the Swedish Northstar.<sup>30</sup>

The only dark cloud that came to mar the brightness of the novelist's life at this time was the loss of his second son Richard, a bright and promising lad who, planning to enter upon the career of

<sup>30</sup> Cf. Letter No. 30.

a seaman, set out on a voyage and was never seen again. The vessel had disappeared forever. The gloom which this loss cast upon the novelist and his good wife was never quite dispelled, in spite of the brightness of their later lives.

During the year following upon his travels with Prince Friedrich Karl, namely 1880, there appeared from Möllhausen's pen *Vier Fragmente* (4 Bde.), *Der Schatz von Quivira* (3 Bde.), and *Die Töchter des Consuls* (3 Bde.).

In the *Gartenlaube* for 1882 was published *Engelid*, one of the author's most charming novelettes. It called forth the admiration of that master of the German Novelle, Paul Heyse, who requested permission from Möllhausen to use the same as a number in the *Neuer Deutscher Novellenschatz* which Paul Heyse and Ludwig Laistner were at this time editing as a continuation of Kurz' *Novellenschatz*.<sup>31</sup> Paul Heyse had also asked permission to print the story *Die beiden Fähren*<sup>32</sup> in the same series. However, for some reason unknown to the writer, neither of the two ever appeared in the *Novellenschatz*.

In 1883 were published *Der Fanatiker* (3 Bde.) and *Der Leuchtturm am Michigan und andere Erzählungen*, the latter with an introduction by the eminent German novelist, Theodor Fontane. *Der Haushofmeister* (3 Bde.) and *Die Traders* (3 Bde.) appeared in 1884. In June of this year occurred the death of his friend, Prince Friedrich Karl, whereupon those who had spent so many happy hours as guests of the Prince at Dreilinden—there were more than a hundred—organized the "Prinz Friedrich Karl Vereinigung" which met yearly in the Kaiserhof at Berlin on October 27 to celebrate the victory of Metz and to do honor to the memory of its hero. At these meetings, presided over by the young Emperor himself, Möllhausen continued his rôle of the "Sänger von Dreilinden."<sup>33</sup> Of these later gatherings of the round table after the decease of the Prince he writes at the close of his introduction to the *Dreilinden Lieder*: "Da die Tafelrunde durch Versetzungen und Abkommandirungen im Laufe der Jahre sich immer wieder erneuerte, so konnte nicht ausbleiben, dass die Zahl der Mitglieder allmählich weit über hundert hinaus wuchs. Und noch jetzt, da der Tod

---

<sup>31</sup> Cf. Letters Nos. 31 and 32.

<sup>32</sup> The writer has had no access to *Die beiden Fähren*.

<sup>33</sup> Cf. Letter No. 34.

bereits unter ihnen lichtete und viele nach den entferntesten Provinzen verschlagen wurden, treten am 27. Oktober, dem Ehrentage von Metz, alljährlich bis zu achtzig Herren als 'Prinz Friedrich Karl-Vereinigung' in Berlin im Kaiserhof zum gemeinsamen Mahle zusammen. Die Bedeutung des Festes erhöht, dass Seine Majestät der Kaiser in treuer Pietät sich jedesmal betheiligt, in ergreifender Weise des toten Feldmarshalls, des Bezwingers der Feste Metz, gedenkt und seine Worte durch ein stilles Glas bekräftigt. Was aber der unvergessliche Prinz und Klausner durch seine von warmem Empfinden getragene Leutseligkeit unter den Mitgliedern anbahnte, durch die gleichsam rührende Art, in welcher er Gastfreundschaft übte und die kleinste ihm erwiesene Aufmerksamkeit lohnte, jenes eigenthümliche Gefühl der Zusammengehörigkeit: das wird unentwegt fortbestehen, bis die letzten beiden Überlebenden dereinst an einem 27. Oktober ihm zum letzten Mal ein stilles Glas weihen."

In 1886 Möllhausen changed his place of residence from Potsdam where he had dwelt for more than a quarter of a century, for a suburban residence in west Berlin. His son Alexander had taken up a military career and also resided in Berlin. Here the novelist spent the remaining years of his life, and here his surviving widow lives today. In spite of his sixty-one years his literary labors by no means ceased, as his many novels published since then testify. Each morning the author was at his desk and wrote until noon. However, the afternoons and evenings were usually given to recreation. The tall, straight man, with the vigor of a youth, but whose white hair and great patriarchal beard gave him a venerable aspect, was a familiar figure on the streets of west Berlin of an afternoon, and old and young knew him as "der alte Trapper." Many were the friends, too, who found their way to his hospitable home. There, in his study, when the spirit seized him, he would put on his old leather Indian coat, and, surrounded on all sides by the trophies of his American travels, he would regale his guests with the memories of forty years ago. For those who sat and listened to the graphic narrative and plastic descriptions of this rare story-teller these were unforgettable hours.

In 1886 appeared *Wildes Blut* (3 Bde.), and in the following year two of his sea tales, *Das Geheimnis des Hulks* (1 Bd.) and *Das Loggbuch des Kapitäns Eisenfinger* (3 Bde.). There followed *Die Familie Melville* (3 Bde. 1889), *Der Fährmann am Kanadian*



(3 Bde. 1890), *Haus Montague* (3 Bde. 1891), *Die beiden Yachten* (3 Bde. 1891) and *Die Söldlinge* (3 Bde. 1892). Another popular novel of the sea, *Kaptein Meerrose und ihre Kinder* (3 Bde.) was published in 1893. In that year too appeared *Der Spion* (3 Bde.). In 1894 appeared *Der Talisman* (2 Bde.). The fact that these products of the aged author's pen continued to enjoy a ready sale points to the fascination he exerted upon his readers. During these years the novelist had won and retained for himself a vast number of admiring readers. He had further, by means of his zealous pen, amassed a considerable fortune.

In remarkable physical vigor, with a mental alertness and a joy of life that put to shame many a man younger by twenty years, Möllhausen, on January 27, 1895, celebrated the anniversary of his seventieth birthday amid the numerous congratulations of his many friends and admiring readers. On this occasion representatives of the press and military men tendered him a banquet at which there was abundant flow of wine, wit and humor. At this time many papers and periodicals extended their hearty congratulations and paid glowing tributes to his high character as a man and his merits as a novelist.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Among such I mention here the *Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* (*Feuilleton*, 27. Jan., 1895) with an article on Balduin Möllhausen, signed Dr. P. As I recall, this article is from the pen of Professor Paszkowski, of the University of Berlin, who was a personal friend of Möllhausen in his latter years, and through whom the writer was introduced to the surviving members of the novelist's family. Dr. P. writes in part: "Wer ihn (Möllhausen) von seinen Abenteuern im wilden Westen erzählen hört, wer ihn, als Trapper verkleidet, in eine lustige Gesellschaft kommen sieht, wer Zeuge der Begeisterung gewesen, mit der er beim Glase trefflichen 'Rauenthalers' aus dem noch nicht veröffentlichten 'Blaubuch von Dreilinden' humorvolle Leider zum Lobe des Prinzen Friederich Karl vorträgt, der glaubt wahrlich einen Jüngling vor sich zu haben, der in jugendfrischer Lebendigkeit Vergangenes als Gegenwärtiges zu empfinden und noch einmal zu durchleben weiss. Möllhausen hat ein reich bewegtes Leben hinter sich. Ihm brachte es Mühe und Arbeit, aber auch köstlichen Lohn: ihm wie wenigen Schriftstellern ist es gelungen, sich mit Kopf und Feder ein beträchtliches Vermögen zusammenzuschreiben, dessen Genuss ihm die Gunst des Schicksals noch lange gönne!"

In the *Unterhaltungs-Beilage* of the *Tägliche Rundschau* (26. Jan., 1895), Freiherr von Dincklage writes: "Wer den Mann mit langem weissem Vollbarte in straffer gerader Haltung dahinschreiten sieht, wer den Vorzug hat, den alten Herrn noch heute mit wahrhaft jugendlichem Feuer von seinen Erlebnissen im fernen 'Wildwesten' des neuen Kontinents erzählen zu hören, der kann nur erstaunen darüber, dass das derselbe Möllhausen ist, dessen Indianer-Romane schon vor vierzig Jahren Jung und Alt begeisterten, derselbe, der in seinen neuesten Werken nach ebenso langer Zeit noch immer neuen Stoff mit immer gleicher Geisteskraft behandelt. Unergründlich scheint der Born der Erlebnisse, aus dem er schöpft. Freilich, ein Moderner im



In this year a popular novel from the pen of Möllhausen, *Welche von Beiden?* made its appearance as a serial in the *Bibliothek der Unterhaltung und des Wissens*. In 1897 it was published in book form in two volumes. That the novelist had also gained for himself admiring friends in the western world in which he had laid the scenes of so many of his novels, goes forth from the following incident. The novel *Welche von Beiden?* was running as a serial in the above periodical at the time Möllhausen celebrated his seventieth birthday. Shortly thereafter the aged novelist was the recipient of a gift which was the source of much pleasure to him. There came one day a large chest, which upon being opened, was found to contain a bronze statue of Feu follet, the heroine of his latest novel, and a card with the words: "Deutsch-Amerika. Im Auftrage. Welche von Beiden?"<sup>35</sup>

The poems which Möllhausen had upon various occasions produced for the entertainment of Prince Friederich Karl and his round table, had in the course of time accumulated to quite a volume. The possibility of their publication at some future time had been broached by Möllhausen on one of his visits to the Prince in Castle Glienicke. The Prince was not averse to their publication, but only on condition that it be done after his death. In 1895 the twenty-fifth anniversary of the victory of Metz was celebrated and the erection of a monument to its hero, Prince Friederich Karl, undertaken. It was on this occasion that Möllhausen arranged the poems which he had earlier copied into the "Blaubuch von Dreilinden," and had them published with a long introduction from his pen, and with illustrations, as *Die Dreilinden-Lieder* (1896). The proceeds from the sale of this work the author contributed to the fund for the monument to be erected to his former friend. Ernst S. Mittler und Sohn of Berlin very generously published the

---

Sinne des 'Fin de Siècle' ist Möllhausen niemals gewesen und niemals geworden. Eine Sittenreinheit, eine edle und veredelnde Anschauung geben auch seinen Werken trotz aller Spannung und bei belehrender Anregung denjenigen Charakter, den er selbst durch alle Wechsel seines an grossen Erfahrungen reichen Lebens unbefleckt zu bewahren wusste."

<sup>35</sup> Concerning this gift the author relates: "Sorgfältig auspackend, entdeckten wir eine Bronzestatue, eine Fischerin darstellend, mit dem Vordertheil eines Bootes als Postament. Beim Anblick des Kunstwerkes rief meine Frau freudig erstaunt: 'Feu follet!' Und ich musste es bestätigen—gerade so hatte ich mir das Mädchen bei dem Leuchthurme gedacht, das ich einst am Strande des Eriesees kennen lernte und vor Augen hatte, als ich *Welche von Beiden* schrieb." (See *Bibliothek der Unterhaltung und des Wissens*. Jahrgang, 1895, 10. Bd.)

volume of poems in artistic form at their expense. Their warm reception may perhaps have been due in part to the favorable circumstances of their publication, but certainly also to their inherent beauty and interest.

At a time when most men have long since withdrawn from active life to enjoy the fruits of their labors, there still sprang from Möllhausen's virile imagination novel after novel. These works have, it seems, lost none of the charm which marked the author's first novels forty years earlier. On the contrary, it may be said they have gained in a certain conciseness of form which is often noticeably lacking in his more extensive novels. In the ensuing years appeared *Der alte Korpsburche* (1898), *Das Fegefeuer in Frappe's Wigwam* (1900), *Der Postreiter* (1903), and the two tales *Die Verlorene* and *Die Bärenhaut*, both in 1904.

The wishes expressed by the novelist's friends on his seventieth birthday that it might be granted them also to extend him similar congratulations ten years hence were to be realized. On January 27, 1905, it was Möllhausen's privilege to celebrate the eightieth anniversary of his birth in remarkable freshness of body and spirit.<sup>36</sup> Press and public alike united in their heartiest good wishes for the novelist and his faithful wife, and many were received in person by the aged couple in their hospitable home at Augsburgstrasse 22. Numerous periodicals at this time published sketches of the author's life and the writers of them were unanimous in their praises of him. Johannes Trojan,<sup>37</sup> the novelist's friend and admirer, dedicated to him the following congratulatory poem, "Zum achtzigsten Geburtstag":

Gruss und Glückwunsch Dir, dem Alten,  
Sei von Herzen heut gesandt.  
Wie Du dich bisher gehalten,  
Halt auch künftig wacker Hand!

---

<sup>36</sup> Paul Block in his article *Ein deutscher Erzähler. Zum 80. Geburtstage Balduin Möllhausen* writes: "Nun, Amerika und die Literatur sind dem Alten gleich gut bekommen. Seine hohe Gestalt ist noch ungebeugt, der rote Fez steht gut zu dem kühn geschnittenen Gesicht mit dem langen weissen Bart, und wenn sich bei einem Achtziger der Magen nur in der Weise in Erinnerung bringt, dass er nach zwei Flaschen guten Mosels durch ein gelindes Sodbrennen respektvoll revoltiert, so ist es mit der inneren Gesundheit auch noch nicht übel gestellt."

<sup>37</sup> Johannes Trojan, the poet and political satirist, was born in Danzig, 1837. He is the author of much light verse, and from 1886 to 1909 was Editor-in-chief of the popular humorous paper *Kladderadatsch*.

Immer jung und frisch zu bleiben,  
 Nimm auch ferner Dir zum Ziel!  
 Sind doch auch für alte Eiben  
 Achtzig Jahr noch gar nicht viel.

Blumen mögen freundlich schmücken  
 Deinen Pfad noch manches Jahr,  
 Oft noch laben und erquicken  
 Dich ein Trunk, der rein und klar.

Wie zum Muster längst genommen  
 Hab ich Dich, Du wackrer Mann,  
 Und ich denk' Dir nachzukommen,  
 Wenn ich es nur irgend kann.

The German emperor, Wilhelm II, whose birthday is also celebrated on January 27, expressed his good wishes and regard for the novelist by conferring upon him the Order of the Crown, third class.

As a response to the many manifestations of good will and admiration on the part of friends and the public, Möllhausen issued the following expressive poem:

#### DANKSAGUNG

zum 27. Januar 1905

Das letzte Lied eines Achtzigjährigen

Der Abend sinkt, der Tag hat sich genceiget,  
 Ein Tag, der volle achtzig Jahre zählt.  
 Wie kosend der Erinnerung entsteiget  
 Ein Bild, das heiter farbenreich gewählt.

Tief ernst zugleich, wo in demselben Rahmen  
 Nach Friedhofsart Denkstein an Stein sich reiht,  
 Und deren jeder tragend einen Namen,  
 Der so geläufig einst in goldner Zeit.

Es tauchen auf befreundete Gestalten;  
 In Wort und Blick gibt Übermut sich kund;  
 Wen störte damals des Geschickes Walten,  
 So lang das Herz noch jugendlich gesund.

Dahin, dahin! Wo blieben die Gespielen?  
Wo Freunde, engverbunden, bis der Drang  
Vermessnen Strebens nach den höchsten Zielen  
Zum Scheiden von der süßen Heimat zwang?

Was ward aus kampfbereiten Kameraden  
In Tagen, sturmbewegt durch Pöbelwahn,  
Und andren, die auf unwegsamen Pfaden  
In ferner Wildniss brachen trotz'ig Bahn?

Dahin, dahin die lebensfrohen Zeugen  
Verrauschter Lust, ob früher oder spät;  
Der Schiedsspruch fiel, sie alle mussten beugen  
Sich vor des Todes finst'r'er Majestät.

Nur einer ragt noch, wie die morsche Weide,  
Die einsam träumt auf feuchtem Uferrand  
Des Baches, der entströmt der grünen Heide  
Und sie als zarten Schössling schon gekannt.

Der Schatten weicht. Tröstlich erwachtet Helle.  
Was Wehmut schuf, tritt nebelhaft zurück.  
Wie holder Zauber wirkt an dessen Stelle  
Die Mahnung an ein letztes reines Glück.

Ein Glück, das gipfelt in den lieben Grüssen,  
Dir teilnahmvoil entsandt von nah und fern,  
Und wie es froh und dankbar zu genießen,  
Nur wenigen vergönnt ein guter Stern.

Drum allen Dank, die gleichsam Blumen streuten  
In Fülle auf mein Restchen Lebenspfad,  
Und überreich ein altes Herz erfreuten,  
Das Zukunftsträumen längst entsaget hat.

Blieb auch Erfolg im stürmischen Erjagen  
Weit hinter dem zurück, das ich erstrebt,  
So darf am Schluss vielleicht ich nunmehr sagen:  
Ich habe doch nicht ganz umsonst gelebt.

In answer to the above pathetic lyric, one of the novelist's readers and admirers, Georg Gerves, wrote the following verses, which were published in the *Deutsche Warte*:

## AN BALDUIN MÖLLHAUSEN

Ich las Dein Lied, Dein letztes wie Du sagtest,  
 Doch, wackerer Greis, das glaubst Du selber nicht;  
 Dein Geist, er bleibt, Millionen überragend,  
 Ein Fels, an den des Alters Woge bricht.

Dein Genius, der zur Jugend sich gesellte,  
 Blieb treu dem Mann und treu bleibt er dem Greis.  
 Der Lorbeer grünt, in Silberlocken flechtend  
 Zum alten Kranz das junge, frische Reis.

Du klagst der Freunde, trauerst um Gespielen,  
 Die zweigten schon vom Lebenspfade ab,  
 Sie leben ja, Unsterblichkeit erzielend,  
 Als sie Dein Genius dem Leben wiedergab.

Ich kenne sie und liebe die Gestalten,  
 Wie sie Dein Geist, Dein gold'nes Herz uns gab,  
 Ich kenne sie und hass 'die Kreaturen,  
 Die uns Dein Zorn, uns die Entrüstung gab.

Ich folgte Dir durch ferne, schöne Länder,  
 Die Du zum Wohle anderer bereist,  
 Ich lauschte gern, wenn heiter er erzählend,  
 Gefällig gab sich uns Dein reger Geist.

Ist Dir's nun wohl in Deinen alten Tagen,  
 Weil Du geschafft, gerungen und gestrebt,  
 So its's nicht recht, bescheiden, nur zu sagen:  
 "Ich habe doch nicht ganz umsonst gelebt."

In achtzig Jahren hast Du Dir erschaffen,  
 Ein Denkmal, gross und trotzend ew'ger Zeit  
 Als edler Mensch, als Heros deutschen Geistes  
 Hast Du errungen Dir Unsterblichkeit!

To the astonishment of his friends and readers there appeared in 1905 from the pen of Möllhausen *Sankt Elmsfeuer und andere Novellen*, *Bilder aus dem Reiche der Natur*, and *Der Vaquero*, certainly no mean output for one year, in consideration of the author's advanced age. *Bilder aus dem Reiche der Natur*, a series of twenty-one essays on various phenomena of nature, especially received warm commendations from the critics for its poetic presentation.

On February 6, 1905, it was granted the aged author to celebrate the golden anniversary of his wedding by the side of his remarkable wife, his devoted companion during fifty years, surrounded by the members of his family and numerous guests. Before a beautifully decorated altar reared in the home of the Möllhausens, the Reverend Dr. Rogge, preacher at the court, pronounced a benediction upon the aged couple and presented them a jubilee medal, the gift from the emperor. Upon this the relatives and intimate friends and their hosts sat down to a banquet. Upon this occasion there was circulated among the guests an interesting pamphlet dedicated to the wedding pair. It was entitled *Balduin Möllhausen und der "Rote Prinz"*. *Erinnerungen* by Freiherr von Dincklage, in which he relates of his first meeting with Möllhausen,<sup>88</sup> his relations to the Prince, and of the habits of the latter.

Balduin Möllhausen's long and prosperous life was drawing to a close. Forty-five large works in one hundred and fifty-seven volumes, eighty novelettes in twenty-one volumes, and nearly three hundred water colors bear witness to his indefatigable zeal and the fertility of his mind. The aged novelist could look upon his work in the joyful realization that he, like but few German novelists, had for nearly half a century entertained a public with fiction in which he had not hesitated to present the realities of life, but always maintained lofty ideals and thus afforded sources of pure enjoyment for thousands upon thousands.

On May 28, 1905, on a bright and sunny morning Balduin Möllhausen peacefully passed away. Of his death his friend Karl Vollrath wrote upon the following day:<sup>89</sup> "Nun hat ihn der Tod überwunden, gegen den sich Möllhausen's kernige Natur noch bis in die letzten Tage hinein wehrte. Nicht leicht wurde dem Allbezwinger der Sieg. Aber am Sonntag Vormittag, als die strahlende Maisonnette in des tapferen Mannes Schlafzimmer hereinschien, als wollte sie ihm zum letzten Male ihre ganze Pracht und Herrlichkeit zeigen, da brach der Tod das Herz des nimmermüden Mannes. Da durfte ihm der alte Wunsch langer Jahre erfüllt werden, dass man ihm einst umlegen möchte den alten Trapperrock von weichem Büffelleder, den er vor mehr als fünf Jahrzehnten im fernen Westen Amerikas in dem glühenden Sonnenbrande der Prairie wie in der

<sup>88</sup> See Appendix.

<sup>89</sup> See *Berliner Volkszeitung*, Chefredakteur, Karl Vollrath. No. 250, Montag, 29. Mai, 1905.

eisumstarrten Wildheit der Rocky Mountains unter Hunderten von Gefahren jahrelang getragen hatte. Friedlich hat er nun auf seinem Sterbelager die Hände gefaltet. Und wie ein Schlummernder, der in seinen Träumen an die glückseligen Jagdgefülle der Rothäute denkt, deren Leben und Treiben er dereinst mit Liebe umfasste und mit unnachahmlicher Plastik schilderte, so ruht er aus von seiner Arbeit."

He lies buried in the beautiful garrison graveyard near the Hasenheide, on the outskirts of the Prussian capital. His grave is marked by a stone with the simple inscription:

Hier ruhet in Gott  
Balduin  
Möllhausen  
geb. zu Bonn 27. Januar 1825  
gest. zu Berlin 28. Mai 1905  
Mein Leben war köstlich  
Denn es war Mühe und Arbeit







MÖLLHAUSEN IN HIS STUDY

## CHAPTER III

### THE WORKS OF MÖLLHAUSEN

When Möllhausen's first novel *Der Halbindianer* appeared in 1861 the transatlantic, or exotic "America" novel was already well established in Germany. Sealsfield, recognized as its founder, had already ceased in his literary activities; Gerstäcker, his well known successor, had been a favorite of the German reading public for fifteen years; and Strubberg had begun his long series of exotic novels in 1858. Nevertheless, Möllhausen won for himself a large reading public, and remained a favorite for nearly fifty years. He lacked the originality of Sealsfield, nor did he write with the latter's brilliant pen; he did not paint western scenery with the lurid splendor of Strubberg; he possessed little of Gerstäcker's facile humor; in point of form, however, Möllhausen is the master of all these. Sealsfield, Gerstäcker, and Strubberg presented in their works a great mass of cultural and ethnographic detail, only too frequently sacrificing form. Möllhausen knew how to subordinate such material, and at the same time was more skillful in constructing and unravelling a well-motivated plot. He wrote for the Germans, so to speak, the great *chansons de geste* of the western world. There on the frontier, on the prairies, in the mountain fastnesses, men in elemental vigor were enacting the deeds that would furnish material for future epics. Möllhausen, peculiarly fitted by virtue of his several expeditions to the Far West in its pioneer days, seized upon this material, and presented to his countrymen in artistic form the mournful fate of the American Indian, the struggles of the Europeans with special reference to those of his own race in winning for themselves a place in the new world, and the gradual fusing of these varied elements into a great nation at its most formative period. It was no easy task. The reader may ask himself whether there has been any American novelist who has, in so many interesting works, pictured for posterity, the westward course of our own nation in the nineteenth century, in such a comprehensive manner.

Möllhausen's many novels may be roughly divided into two groups: first, those earlier ones whose action takes place wholly on American soil, such as *Der Halbindianer* and its sequels, and

*Das Mormonenmädchen*; secondly, those later ones, by far the more numerous, which have for their scenes of action both the old and the new world, but whose threads are finally united. In view of the consequent complexity of these later novels, their action is perhaps sometimes not so logical as that of the earlier novels, yet Möllhausen has shown himself exceedingly skillful in the management of such complicated plots. One critic, Dr. Hermann Ethé, in an essay *Der transatlantisch-exotische Roman und seine Hauptvertreter in der modernen deutschen Literatur*<sup>1</sup> points out that the results of Möllhausen's efforts to unite the threads of a story with so greatly separated fields of action as Europe and America must frequently impress the reader as rather fantastic and fictitious. Möllhausen, having himself felt this, he goes on, endeavored to justify this weakness with these words in his introduction to the *Meerkönig*: "Durch das Wachsthum der Verkehrsmittel hören aber die Entfernungen auf, und in Zwischenräumen von vielenhundert Meilen finden Ereignisse statt, welche durch die an denselben beteiligten Personen in naher Beziehung zu einander stethen." In this connection it is interesting to note that Möllhausen here expresses an idea which only many years later received support at the hands of a master of the German novel, Friederich Spielhagen, in his very suggestive essay *Die epische Dichtung unter dem wechselnden Zeichen des Verkehrs* (*Die Zukunft*, 17, 1896). He writes in part: "Und ganz gewiss ist es doch eine unabweisliche Konsequenz des Verkehrs von heute, dass seine Mittel: der Dampf und die Elektrizität, in den Romanen wie Essen und Trinken frei verwandt werden und ihren Verfassern eine Welt früher nicht gekannter Anregungen bieten, Kombinationen ermöglichen . . . . Die odysseeische Kenntniss fremder Länder, Städte und Sitten, die im vorigen Jahrhundert noch als Privileg verhältnissmässig Weniger, besonders Wohlsituirter war, verschaffen sich heute Tausende und Tausende mit dem Aufwand oft recht bescheidener Mittel; der Handwerker von heute weiss, wenn nicht durch Autopsie, vermittelt durch sozialdemokratische und andere Kongresse, so durch die Lectüre der Zeitungen mehr von den ökonomischen und sittlichen Zuständen der anderen Nationen als vormalso so mancher Gelehrte. Kann es uns da Wunder nehmen, wenn der Roman, das Spiegelbild des Lebens, eine internationale Physiognomie gewinnt?"

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Essays und Studien*. Berlin. 1872.

Möllhausen together with the other writers of exotic fiction, left to German literature a rich legacy of healthy realism. But more than any of these writers he saw the romance and poetry that lay on the frontier and in the wilderness of western America. He was at heart a romanticist. In this respect he resembled Cooper. In fact there is none who could be more fittingly termed "The German Cooper." It was Cooper's novels which had, directly or indirectly, stimulated the great mass of German Indian fiction which had followed upon their appearance. Möllhausen's own delight in Cooper goes forth from a passage in his *Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach der Südsee* in which he speaks of his travels with the Ottoo Indians during his first stay in America. He writes: "I learned to look with pride on my ragged mocassins and scarred feet, and to laugh at the icy north wind blowing on my naked breast. . . . I felt in the most joyous spirits, and seemed to be realizing the dreams of my youth (dreams conjured up certainly by Cooper and Washington Irving), when I sent a bullet through the skull of a bear, or gave some mighty stag the *coup de grace*."

Möllhausen was far from being an imitator of Cooper, yet there are evidences in his works to testify to the stimulating force of Cooper's novels. Of these the following may possess some interest. It may be said that of all Cooper's novels, *The Last of the Mohicans* has probably left most abundant traces in the works of his followers. So in Möllhausen's *Wildes Blut* we note the following echoes. The medicine man says of himself: "Towaka Koti lebt noch. Nie freite er um ein Kaskaskia-Mädchen. Paart der Fuchs sich mit dem Eichhorn? Nein. Towaka Koti ist der letzte seiner Familie." Later the old Indian woman says: "Die Haniks sind verschwunden. Ich bin die letzte Hanick Wisah; denn mein Sohn Wiskun wird vor mir sterben." In *Die Söldlinge* the fate of the aged Zufii Indian Ahuitzotl, the last king of Anahuac, the last of the Aztecs, in his grotto in the Casas Grandes, also harks back to *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Many of Möllhausen's prominent characters are purely romantic in nature, and frequently suggest the Cooperian character. Such are the half-breed Indian maid Coralle, the foster-daughter of Miss Lonesome, the proprietress of a frontier store in Missouri in the novel *Die Einsiedlerinnen*; Lilac, the Indian girl who dies of unrequited love in *Die Töchter des Konsuls*; the white child Charitas in *Der Leuchtturm am Michigan*; Feu follet in *Welche von Beiden*;

and Taito, the stolen white child adopted by the Kioways in *Die Traders*. Some of these characters also bear strong traces of Rousseauism.

In the story *Der Hornfrosch* in his *Reliquien* Möllhausen seems to aim at a realistic effect by contrasting a Cooperian Indian. In this story is Oglala, an Indian warrior, who "durch seine äussere Erscheinung nicht wenig an die romantischen Gestalten Coopers erinnerte."

Cooper's Natty Bumppo, one of the most original creations in American fiction, is a character which few writers of Indian tales have been able to resist. The trapper or guide of western America is a favorite character with Möllhausen, and appears again and again in his works. In *Der Halbindianer* is the fine old trapper and guide Lefèvre; one of the best characters in *Der Majordomo* is the old backwoodsman and trapper Gale, who lives in the Tulare Valley; in *Der Talisman* we meet the old guide Vilanderie, called "Fallensteller und Fährstensucher"; in the same novel is introduced the Canadian trapper Laboux. In all these characters it is not difficult for the reader to recognize certain traits of their famous literary prototype, old Leatherstocking.

Like Cooper Möllhausen deplored the passing of the redman, and with him the passing of a poetry "die nicht durch Eisenbahn, nicht durch Brennereien und Fabriken, nicht durch eine gewissenlose innere Politik, noch durch salbungsvolle Lehren fanatischer Priester ersetzt werden kann." Möllhausen, however, did not wish to present an idealized picture of the Indian. He was himself too well acquainted with the shiftless redskin of the fifties, who, unlike the Indian of Cooper's novels, had suffered long years of shame and dishonor at the hands of his white conquerors. Strubberg liked to deal with masses of Indians. We follow entire tribes on their hunts, war-paths and migrations. We witness great tribal struggles and are not spared atrocious massacres of the whites. But Möllhausen liked to portray the isolated types he found along the borders of civilization: the lazy redskin loitering about the frontier store or trading-post, the solitary trapper or fisherman who chooses to remain among the whites rather than follow the sad remnant of his tribe to the farther West, the Indian converted by the proselytizing Mormon, or the government charge on the reservation.

Möllhausen further resembles Cooper in that he also won high recognition as a writer of sea-novels, a species of fiction which is



rather rare in German literature. The sea-novels *Die beiden Yachten*, *Kaptein Meerrose und ihre Kinder*, and *Das Loggbuch des Kapitäns Eisenfinger*, are among the most readable of Möllhausen's many novels.

Möllhausen deserves special praise for the manner in which he has treated German emigration in his novels, a phase of his activities which cannot help but be of significance to the student of our cultural history. Sealsfield had shown but little admiration for the struggling German in the new world, Gerstäcker and Strubberg were both rather kindly disposed, and Ruppius was prone to idealize the German over against his fellow pioneers. With the humaneness, optimism, and sympathy with human frailty which pervades all his works, Möllhausen has, in his long list of novels portrayed a vast gallery of all sorts and conditions of his countrymen in the new world, their struggles in gaining a foothold among the seething racial elements, their sufferings, their yearning for the land that gave them birth, their achievements, and their contributions to the development of a great nation.

The following general criticism of Möllhausen's works is not only interesting but of considerable significance, coming as it does from the pen of a writer who has had a marked influence upon the modern German novel. In an introduction to Möllhausen's *Leuchtturm am Michigan und andere Erzählungen* (1883), Theodor Fontane writes:

"Von niemand Geringerem als Lord Byron rührt der Ausspruch her, dass er dem Ehrgeiz und dem Reisen die Hauptanregung zu dichterischer Produktion verdanke. Der moderne Mensch wird ihm nach eigener Erfahrung zustimmen, und zwar je moderner desto mehr. Denn auch auf diesen Punkt hin angesehen, unterscheiden sich die Zeiten, und wenn das ritterlich und religiös empfindende Mittelalter in einem dieser Empfindung entsprechendem Geiste dichtete, so die Gegenwart nicht mehr oder doch nur in sehr vereinzelt Ausnahmefällen. Auch mit der 'Minne' geht es bergab; was sich dafür ausbitt, bedeutet nicht viel. In der That, im Wettstreit mit dem noch vor wenig Jahrzehnten fast allein herrschenden Liebesgott ist der Gott mit dem 'geflügelten Fuss' immer mächtiger geworden, und wenn zu Lord Byron's Zeiten das Reisen oft nur Anstoss und Anregung zu dichterischer Produktion gab, so gibt es jetzt vielfach auch den Stoff. Ein glänzendes Beispiel dafür ist Balduin Möllhausen. . . . Alles was B. Möllhausen

produziert, hat eine starke Familienähnlichkeit; es sind Früchte vom selben Baum. Aber diese Familienähnlichkeit entstammt nur einer verwandten Art und Weise die Stoffe zu behandeln; die Stoffe selbst sind sehr verschieden. Aesthetisch und kritisch angesehen, gehören seine Bücher ein und derselben Richtung an, im Hinblick auf Unterhaltungs- und Belehrungsfähigkeit aber bietet sie stets etwas Neues. Seine Stoffe sind sehr verschieden, sagt' ich, und nur in einer Beziehung ergibt sich auch hier eine Verwandtschaft: sie sind alle gleich sicher und gleich geschickt gewählt. Er hat eine glückliche Hand und weiss im voraus dass sie gefallen werden. Das Wort Platens: 'Handlung ist der Welt allmächtiger Puls' könnte Möllhausens Devise sein. Er hat eine Vorliebe für einfache Naturen, die mehr handeln als sprechen. In Allem, was er schreibt, geschieht Etwas, und die Dinge, die, so lang es Menschen gibt, die Menschen immer am meisten interessiert haben und immer wieder am meisten interessieren werden, diese Dinge führt er uns vor. Er ist der Schriftsteller einer frischen lebendigen Handlung; das ist das erste. Was aber diesem ersten auf dem Fusse folgt, das ist: er ist auch der Mann der Schilderung. Vor Allem seine Naturschilderungen sind von bemerkenswerter Schönheit und fesseln auch da noch wo sie mehr Raum einnehmen, als sie nach dem Gesetze des Romans vielleicht einnehmen sollten. . . . In einem gewissen Zusammenhange mit dem hier Gesagten ist es, dass die Charaktere, die seine Phantasie schafft, weder von einer besonderen Mannigfaltigkeit, noch von einer besonderen Tiefe sind. Aber dies bedeutet innerhalb gewisser Grenzen eher ein Lob als einen Tadel, und kann fast als Kennzeichen des eigentlichen Erzählers gelten. Der eigentliche Erzähler ist in den seltensten Fällen ein hervorragender Charakteristiker, er gibt das Ereigniss als solches und hält sich mit einer intimen innerlichen Stellung seiner Figuren zu dem, was geschieht, nicht sonderlich auf. Alle seine Figuren sind ihm vielmehr nur Träger seiner Geschichte; er braucht sie zur Aushilfe, während sie dem Dramatiker alles oder doch fast alles bedeuten. . . . Möllhausen ist Erzähler *pur sang*, und weil er es ist, ist er in einem seltenen Grade populär. Er unterhält, er spannt, er befriedigt. Dabei nichts von Frivolität; seine Schriften durchweht vielmehr ein sittlicher Hauch, der wohlthuend berührt, erhebt und läutert."

The writer has attempted in the following pages the rather laborious task of giving, even if only briefly, the contents of Möllhausen's many works in the order of their appearance.

*Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee.* Eingeführt von Alex. v. Humboldt. Mit 13 Illustrat. in Oelfarben u. Tondr., 10 Holzschn. u. 1 (lith.) Karte. Leipzig. 1858.

This is the title of the work with which Möllhausen began his long literary career. At the middle of the nineteenth century there were very few German books dealing with the Far West of North America which measured up to the above for wealth and accuracy of scientific material. Certainly none had appeared under more propitious circumstances. This work, though only published in 1858, seems already to have been begun during those first early days of leisure which followed upon his return from America in the autumn of 1854, he having been appointed by the King of Prussia as custodian of the royal libraries in Potsdam. Alexander von Humboldt had already observed a natural talent for writing in the reports of travel which Möllhausen had prepared for the Berlin Geographic Society, while still on the expedition to the Pacific. As early as 1855, Humboldt had, it appears,<sup>2</sup> read at least a part of the manuscript of the above work, and expressed his pleasure in the rich material offered in it, as well as in the form and animated style of his narrative. He thought it would not be difficult to find a publisher. Upon the completion of the work Humboldt was even pleased to write an introduction to it, a remarkable token of his regard for Möllhausen when we recall that the great naturalist had, in his long life only written prefaces for four different works. "In the present instance," he writes in this preface, "I have voluntarily undertaken the task, from the esteem for the untiring energy and activity manifested by the author in an important undertaking, as well as for the modest integrity of his vigorous and honorable character, and the remarkable artistic talent which he has developed, almost wholly by the study of Nature." In conclusion he adds: "His fresh and animated descriptions of wild nature in all the manifold variety of her forms, of the uncivilized state of the native tribes, and of the habits of various species of animals, evince a keen sensibility that naturally finds adequate expression in language. What Balduin Möllhausen has learned of Nature through so many

---

<sup>2</sup> See Letter No. 14 in the Appendix.

vicissitudes and privations, though with many compensatory pleasures, has not been lost to his intellectual culture; as Schiller says, with beautiful simplicity, 'Man himself grows with his aims'."

The book sets forth, in the easy, rambling fashion of a diary, the experiences and observations of Möllhausen while topographer and draughtsman to the expedition sent out in 1853 by the U. S. government under Lieutenant Whipple as one of the three expeditions to determine the most desirable route for a railroad from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean. It opens with the author's arrival at Fort Napoleon at the mouth of the Arkansas, where Möllhausen's duties as a member of the expedition were to begin. He relates about camp-life at Fort Smith, the filling out of the expedition at that place, and the catching and training of mules. Also he describes flora and fauna, and natural phenomena as well as the various types of Indians and frontiersmen the party meets as it journeys westward along the Canadian river, through Indian lands to the Pueblos of New Mexico.

The author deserves special commendation for the mass of material he presents about the Mormons and their history, about Saint Domingo and Albuquerque, the Zuñi and other town-building Indians, the Cascas Grandes on the Rio Gila and in Chihuahua, the Indian towns of Isleta and Laguna, and the traces of Aztec semi-civilization.

In spite of the wealth of scientific matter presented, the author has nevertheless created a very readable book by interspersing it all with pleasant narratives of experiences which actually happened to the members of the party (who are portrayed almost as interestingly as the characters in a novel) or of history and traditions that have come to the notice of the author on his journey. Thus, in the first volume he describes ball-playing among the Choctaws, Doctor Bigelow's bear hunt on the Gila, a Fandango in the steppe and relates the story of the kidnapped Inez Gonzales. In Volume II he tells of the lives of the three oldest backwoodsmen, the celebrated guides Leroux, Fitzpatrick, and Kit Carson. He speaks of Carson's relations to Colonel Fremont, and dwells at length upon the latter's varied activities in the opening-up of the Far West.

The second half of Volume II describes the many physical difficulties that beset the members of the party as they journeyed across the sand steppes and mountain fastnesses, and their final ar-

rival at Pueblo de los Angeles, where, having attained its purposes, the party disbanded.

Of considerable biographical importance is the thread of narrative concerning the author's previous travels in western America, woven into this work. This narrative is placed in the mouth of the "German naturalist", under which epithet the author has concealed himself. As one who had travelled in those parts before, the "Dutchman" was often called upon to relate the experiences of his first journey. Of the prairies he says: "Many a hundred mile have I travelled in them. I have seen the plains on the Nebraska under all aspects; when the spring sun was drawing out millions of buds among the herbs and grass, when the hot summer had unfolded them and poured out all sorts of gorgeous colors over them, and when the autumn wind rattled their ripe capsules and bent down their withered stalks; and I have seen them, too, when winter had spread its white shroud over the burnt wilderness, and the snow-storm in all its terrors was howling over it." He relates at length the experiences of that awful winter when, by force of circumstances, he was left alone in the wilderness by Duke Paul of Würtemberg, and finally picked up by a band of Ottoe Indians and brought to a fur-station on the Missouri.<sup>3</sup> He tells also of his subsequent stay among the Omahas and at the frontier home of Mr. Sarpy, the chief of a trading-post of the St. Louis Fur Company.

In the narration of these experiences, in the story of Inez Gonzales, and in the pretty idyl of "Love in a Log House", Möllhausen already evinces some of the qualities which make him later the popular German novelist.

Of considerable interest, too, are the beautiful illustrations which adorn this work. They are color reproductions of paintings of western life in America done by Möllhausen himself and betray no mean artistic ability.

While Möllhausen was preparing the last pages of his manuscript for the press, he was requested by the U. S. government to join an expedition which was to start out in September, 1857, for the purpose of exploring and surveying the Colorado river. Before the author's return in the fall of 1858 the work had appeared and was already being translated into Dutch and English. The English translation was done by Mrs. Percy Sinnett, and published in two

---

<sup>3</sup> For details see Chapter II.



volumes by Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans and Roberts, London 1858.

The first German edition (a Pracht-Ausgabe) found a ready sale among libraries, institutes, and aristocracy, but the price (18 Thaler) prohibited scholars and readers of less means from purchasing it. The publishers, therefore, issued another but cheaper edition to which was added a lithographed map by Henry Lange, but in which the color reproductions were lacking. This edition appeared in 1860 under the title: *Wanderungen durch die Prairien und Wüsten des westlichen Nordamerika vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee im Gefolge der von der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten unter Lieutenant Whipple ausgesandten Expedition*. Eingeführt von Alex. v. Humboldt.

In *Über Land und Meer* for 1863 were published pages from the above work, illustrated by two rather extravagant sketches by the artist G. Doré, entitled "Das Ballspiel der Choctaws-indianer" and "Die Prairieindianer auf der Büffeljagd".

*Sketches*.—Upon this work followed his first literary efforts, a series of sketches which appeared in the *Gartenlaube*. The first of these, *Scenen aus dem Volksleben in Neu-Orleans (Gartenlaube, No. 26, 1860)*, a thrilling bit of narrative, has for its subject a fight before a large audience between a huge bull named General Kossuth and a ferocious California bear called Jenny Lind (!). In the second, *Die Fata Morgana in der Wüste* (Ibid., No. 30, 1860) he describes in a poetic manner, the mirage of the western deserts which leads many an unknowing traveller to destruction. *Der Prairiebrand* (Ibid., No. 36, 1860) is a thrilling sketch with a subject which was much favored by Strubberg and the other writers of fiction of western life. *Das Canalboot* (Ibid., No. 43, 1860) gives an interesting picture of life on the canalboats from the Great Lakes to the Illinois river, then the only means of transport by water for passengers on their way from the Great Lakes down the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico.

*Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nordamerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexico, unternommen als Mitglied der im Auftrage der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten ausgesandten Colorado-Expedition*. Eingeführt durch zwei Briefe Alex. v. Humboldts in Facsim. 2 Bde. Leipzig. 1861.

In the year 1857 Möllhausen was informed from Washington that he had been appointed topographer to the expedition about



to be sent by the U. S. government for the exploration of the valley of the Colorado and to find the extent of its navigability. Möllhausen was to arrive in New York early in September and there to receive further orders from the commander of the expedition, Lieutenant Ives.

It is the experiences of this expedition, his third journey to America, that have furnished Möllhausen with the material for his second work. It is distinctly a book of travel and bears the scientific character of his first work. The author relates in considerable detail his experiences from the time of his departure from New York for San Francisco in September, 1857, until his return to New York and embarkation for Europe on September 1, 1858. This work is consequently of great biographical value.<sup>4</sup>

In the course of this narrative the author again purposes to give his German readers as much information as possible concerning the regions traversed, their geological structure, their flora and fauna, and the character and distinctions of the Indian tribes. He does not rely solely upon his own experiences and the information obtained from the members of the expedition but also consults U. S. government reports to assure scientific accuracy. With all the wealth of information given, Möllhausen never fails in his endeavors to entertain the reader by introducing interesting bits of narrative, either the experiences of members of the expedition, or of squatters and trappers they have met on the road. Such are the stories of the Texan frontiersman and of the trapper Gale, both in Vol. I. Not uninteresting are the portions from the diary of Leroux, a once celebrated guide from the wildernesses of the West. A considerable amount of early Spanish and American history, and stories of the wanderings of the Indian tribes and their descent have found their way into his work. Everywhere are signs of the author's keen appreciation of the natural beauties of western America, later more evidently manifested in his novels.

The ethnographic element in this work deserves special mention. Möllhausen understood the art of presenting in a plastic manner the motley array of Indians, half-breeds, German immigrants, gold-seeking desperados, nomadic trappers, and lonely squatters against the wild and rugged background of western scenery.

---

<sup>4</sup>For an outline of this journey see Chapter II.

In this work Möllhausen, as one of the members of the expedition, sometimes entertains his companions by relating to them his experiences on his first journey to America. He tells of his life as hunter in the Kaskaskia region of Illinois, before his meeting with Duke Paul of Württemberg; also of his experiences with the Duke on their return from Fort Laramie, their sufferings in a snow-storm, and their frequent difficulties with the Indians. These experiences afford valuable biographical material and may be considered as complementary to those portions in his *Tagebuch einer Reise*, etc., in which he also tells of some of his experiences during his first journey to America under the title *Erzählung der Abenteuer am Nebraska*.

The work is dedicated: Seiner Königlichen Hoheit dem Prinzen von Preussen, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig, Regenten, in tiefster Ehrfurcht der Verfasser.

*Der Halbindianer. Erzählung aus dem westlichen Nordamerika.*  
4 Bde. Jena. 1861.

This is Möllhausen's first more pretensions literary effort. The time of the story is in the fifties; the scenes of action are in Missouri, Louisiana and en route through the Sierras to California. The task which the author has set for himself in this novel is the restoration of the half-breed Josef to his rightful place as son and heir of a wealthy planter in Louisiana. Josef is the son of Mr. Newfort by a Pawnee woman whom he had met when a young man on an excursion up the Missouri. Newfort is married to a Cuban woman who has borne him no children. He is desirous of finding Josef and claiming him as a son. The relatives of his wife, however, are contriving to acquire Newfort's wealth upon his death, and to that end put forth every effort to prevent a meeting between the half-breed and his father. This situation furnishes the conflict in the novel. Josef has been reared under the ennobling influence of MacNeal, a missionary to the Indians along the upper Missouri. The scene now shifts to St. Louis where we find Josef and his friend the old trapper Lefèvre<sup>5</sup> in the employ of the well known St. Louis Fur Company. In the chapter *Die Schicksale einer Auswanderer Familie* we learn to know the German immigrant Herr Andree, his son Robert, and his daughter Franziska, who were obliged to flee

<sup>5</sup> A character which may reflect the trapper Leroux whom Möllhausen had learned to know on the expedition under Lieut. Whipple in 1853-54.

from Mannheim for having harbored a young revolutionist of 1848 on his flight to America. In St. Louis Andree has fallen a victim to the land-shark Buschmark. The Andree family then decides to try its fortunes beyond the Rockies and is offered the assistance of the half-breed Joe and the trapper Lefèvre. By accompanying the Andrees Joe is escaping the Spanish relatives of Mrs. Newfort who have plotted against his life. We follow the party along the much travelled emigrant road to California. Josef first visits his original home near Council Bluffs, where he is joined by Wabash Ginga who is also to accompany the party. Their way leads through the grounds of the Oglala, Sioux, and Blackfoot Indians. Robert Andree had gone earlier and found employment at the frontier smithy of Bigelow, on the emigrant road near the town of Kansas. Upon the arrival of the party, Robert, as well as Sidney Bigelow, the son of the blacksmith, join. This journey of the German family to the Far West forms a significant part of the work.

After following the half-breed Josef, a modern Odysseus, through four volumes of most varied adventures and many vicissitudes, he at last meets his father, Newfort, and a recognition scene follows. Josef, after a pretty romance with the German girl Franziska, becomes her husband. He and his bride accompany Newfort to the South where they are to reside. Old Lefèvre, the devoted friend of Josef, Robert Andree and Sidney Bigelow accompany them to San Francisco where they are to embark for New Orleans. Lefèvre and Wabash intend to return to the upper Missouri. Robert and Sidney remain in California to try their fortunes there.

Though the plot in Möllhausen's first novel reveals but little originality, the same is nevertheless unravelled with considerable success. Also he has shown himself skilled in the portrayal of the various types of characters developed on our western borders. The old trapper Lefèvre (a cousin to Cooper's Natty Bumppo and Sealsfield's Nathan), the half-breed Josef, the German immigrants, the scoundrel Harrison in preacher's garb, "Die Zwillinge," two inseparable gamblers, and the frontiersman Bigelow, are drawn with a certain hand and form a splendid portrait gallery.

But more important than story and character portrayal for the reader of today is the grand panorama of western life in its various phases which the novel unfolds in its course. The reader accompanies the characters to negro plantations in the South, across the prairies to the Mormons in Salt Lake City, through the dan-

gerous passes of the Rocky Mountains, to the gold mines in California. With the full "epische Breite" of an ancient romancier we learn of the lives of squatters, trappers, fur-traders, Indians, immigrants, horse thieves, and gamblers. Though of poetic temperament and a romanticist in the manipulation of his plot, Möllhausen never hesitates to introduce realistic scenes. Such are the drastic raiding of a house of ill-fame in St. Louis, the lively scene in a gambling den in the young city of Sacramento, and that of the court room among the gold miners of California who have taken the law into their own hands.<sup>6</sup> It is also interesting to note how Möllhausen endeavors to add reality through various footnotes. Of the Indian Petalescharo he says: "Petalescharo's Porträt befindet sich in Washington in dem Museum". He also frequently refers to his previous works on travels in footnotes. In the rendering of Indian speech into German the author has followed an established method, namely, the abundant use of infinitives, as for example: "Ich finden das Herz des Halfbreeds"; "Spürhunde gehen weit anderen Weg, niemand kommen dies Wigwam"; "ich nicht lügen"; "ich aber hungrig, viel hungrig, kommen weiten Weg, sehen weisse Squaw begraben". Some of the characters in this novel, if we may believe the author, have been drawn directly from life. In the last chapter of this work, in which the author himself enters, we read: "Jetzt, wo ich mit schnellen Schritten dem Schluss meiner Erzählung nähere und die ganze Arbeit fast vollendet vor mir sehe, empfinde ich ein gewisses Bedauern über die Trennung von Leuten, in deren geistigen Umgang ich mich so lange bewegte. Das Bedauern ist lebhafter und gerechtfertiger, weil ich mit vielen der in dem "Halb-indianer" vorkommenden Personen, wie auch mit dem Halfbreed Josef selbst verkehrte, ja, manche derselben bis heute noch nicht aus den Augen verloren habe."

Möllhausen has neglected no opportunity to display his extensive knowledge of life in the Far West which he had obtained upon his previous journeys. The observing eye of the naturalist is noticeable

---

<sup>6</sup> Among the motley crowd sworn is a German baron, a type of the more or less "verbummelter" German nobleman in America: "Ferner ist hier Baron Kreuzer! Früher deutscher Student, dann Offizier, dann badischer Freischärler, dann Literat, dann Schenkwirt in New York, dann Zeitungenkolporteur in Cincinnati, dann Farmer in Minnesota, dann Methodistenprediger in Illinois und zuletzt Viehtreiber in Missouri! Ein Mann von so vielen Erfahrungen und so vielseitiger Erziehung dürfte sich wohl zum Geschworenen eignen!"

in his accurate descriptions of geography, and of flora and fauna. The novel itself was to supplement, so to speak, the author's previous works on travel as he himself says in his introduction to the *Halbindianer*. Möllhausen's program, as set forth in that introduction, applies to so many of his other works that it deserves to be quoted. He writes in part: "Indem ich den Halbindianer oder Halfbreed schrieb, beabsichtigte ich gewissermassen eine Illustration zu meinen früher erschienenen Reisewerken zu geben.

"Während eines langjährigen Aufenthalts an den Grenzen der Civilisation und in abgelegenen Wildnissen häuft sich nämlich der Stoff so sehr, dass man ihn füglich nicht in den Reisewerken verwenden kann, ohne deren Charakter wesentlich zu verändern, ja, zu beeinträchtigen.

"Beim Rückblick aber auf die Zeiten des unsteten, vielbewegten Wanderlebens tauschen in der Erinnerung Scenen und Begebenheiten auf, die man früher übersah, oder für nicht wichtig hielt. Jeder Tag wird gleichsam immer wieder von neuem erlebt, und scheint es fast, als ob das in der Vergangenheit suchende geistige Auge mitunter schärfer sieht und auffasst, wie einst das Körperliche an Ort und Stelle.

"Dergleichen auftauchende Bilder in ein Ganzes zusammenzufügen, war in den nachfolgenden Blättern meine Aufgabe, und wählte ich zu diesem Zweck eine Geschichte, in welcher namentlich die Vorurteile der Amerikaner gegen jede dunkler gefärbte Haut und die daraus entspringenden Folgen dargelegt werden.

"Mit Freuden mischte ich mich im Laufe der Erzählung in das Volksleben; ich fand reichen Genuss in der Schilderung der üppigen, wie der stiefmütterlich behandelten Natur, der sie belebenden Geschöpfe und deren wunderbaren Treibens; mit eigener Spannung folgte ich den wilden Eingeborenen auf dem blutigen Kampfpfade bis in die fast undurchdringlichen Wüsten, und suchte mit Vorbedacht die Handlungen jedesmal mit den Sitten der verschiedenen Nationen und der Alles beeinflussenden Naturumgebung in Einklang zu bringen."

*Der Flüchtling. Erzählung aus Neu-Mexico und dem angrenzenden Indianergebiet; im Anschluss an den "Halbindianer". 4 Bde. Jena. 1861.*

In this novel Möllhausen has again drawn upon the material with which he became acquainted in western America. It is a sequel to *Der Halbindianer*, and, like that novel, is to serve as an



illustration to his works on travel. The author endeavored, through conscientious and scrupulously truthful description, to furnish the reader more than an entertaining novel. The story, which is simple enough in outline, was to serve only as a means wherewith to present in a more effective manner, the wealth of geographic and ethnographic material which lay at the disposal of the writer. The interesting culture of the civilized Indians of New Mexico forms a considerable part of the background of this work. In the course of this narrative the author has also taken occasion to paint in a vivid fashion the degrading and demoralizing effects of slavery.<sup>7</sup>

The action begins on a rancho located somewhere between the San Bernardino mountain chain and the Pacific coast. Robert Andree, the son of a German immigrant, and Sidney Bigelow, both of whom we have learned to know in Möllhausen's first novel *Der Halbindianer*, have located here, after having worked in the gold mines of California for two years. Robert is now the overseer of the rancho and is known as the Majordomo. At the beginning of the novel the two are about to set out on a long journey across the Rocky Mountains. There they are to gather twenty thousand sheep and return across the mountains with them in the following spring. The wanderings of Robert and Sidney are recorded at length and form a large part of the narrative. The story itself centers about the young German fugitive Hohendorf, whom we first learn to know under the assumed name of Schmidt. He is serving as a soldier in a United States regiment stationed near the Mexican town of Anton Chico, in the fall of 1857. Schmidt, being a German, suffers very unkind treatment at the hands of his fellows and finally deserts. We follow him on his flight and to his concealment in the Mexican ruins of Grand Quivira. Here Möllhausen tells at some length the story of the hidden treasures, which is based partly on facts and rests on a document found by the United States Major, I. H. Carleton.

---

<sup>7</sup> Concerning the attitude of certain Germans in America toward slavery he vehemently writes: "Leider gibt es vereinzelte amerikanisierte Deutsche, die, ihr Herkommen und ihre tapfer kämpfenden und gesinnungstüchtigen Landsleute verleugnend und verleumdend, sich mit fantischer Wildheit zu Verteidigern der Sklaverei aufwerfen und dabei die weniger lobenswerten Gewohnheiten der wirklichen Amerikaner zur Schau tragen, ohne sich zugleich den höheren Grad ihrer Gesittung angeeignet zu haben. Die von mir in nachfolgenden Blättern gelegentlich ausgesprochenen Urteile entspringen der festen Überzeugung, dass es die heiligste Pflicht jedes rechtlich denkenden Menschen . . . ist, mit aller ihm zu Gebote stehenden Kraft gegen die fluchwürdigsten aller weltlichen Einrichtungen zu eifern und zu streiten."



Hohendorf is none other than the German student mentioned in *Der Halbindianer*, who, having taken part in the revolution of 1848, was obliged to flee to America, and who had found refuge for a time in the home of the Andree family in Mannheim, before that family's emigration to America.<sup>8</sup>

In the ruins above mentioned Hohendorf meets a Mexican by the name of Manuel, a Zuñi Indian called Pasqual, and an idiotic albino woman, also a Zuñi, who are searching here for the traditional lost treasure. He accompanies them and enjoys their protection until he happens upon Sidney and Robert. Hohendorf is pursued by dragoons, but escapes them with the assistance of a Mexican lad who is acquainted with the secret passages of the ancient mines. The boy lives in the mines with the miserly Mexican Manuel. This Mexican lad (who later proves to be a girl!) had been abducted by the Indians when still a child, and afterwards given over to Manuel who reared the child after the fashion of a boy. He is one of those romantic figures which Möllhausen was occasionally pleased to place in the midst of realistic surroundings.

Sidney and Robert, accompanied by Hohendorf, return to California, not without bloody encounters with the Indians on the way. Upon arriving in California Hohendorf receives news from Germany that his sovereign has graciously pardoned the young revolutionist, and that he is free to return. Robert and Sidney accompany him to the Colorado and thence he returns to Germany. Hohendorf is the fugitive for whom the novel is named.

In the shifting scenes of this work we witness life on the Spanish ranches in southern California, in a United States military camp, on negro plantations, and among the nomadic tribes of the West. This novel is rich in ethnographical material. The author has shown himself especially skillful in depicting the passing culture of the once mighty Aztecs as reflected in their degenerate descendants in New Mexico. He has, in the course of his narrative, introduced a

---

<sup>8</sup>The following reasons are given for Hohendorf's flight: "Ich hatte mich mit jugendlichem Leichtsinn an politischen Umtrieben beteiligt und jenen Agitatoren angeschlossen, die in ihrem blinden Wahnsinn glaubten, hundertjährige Institutionen durch ihre überspannten Ideen über den Haufen stürzen zu können. Phantast wie ich war, und wie man auf Universitäten zu leicht wird, gehörte nicht viel Überredung dazu, mich in einen Barrikadenkämpfer umzuwandeln, und ich wurde das Opfer meines eigenen Leichtsinns und des Widerspruchsgeistes, den ich meinem wohlmeinenden Vater gegenüber zeigte."

considerable amount of Spanish-American history, without detracting to a great degree from its forward action.

In spite of the many more romantic aspects of western life which may be found in this novel, the work on the whole must impress the reader with its realism. Möllhausen himself seems to have had the desire that it should be accepted as a novel faithfully depicting life as it was in the middle of the nineteenth century in western America, for he closes the introduction with these words: "Ich schildere, was ich gesehen und beobachtet habe; und wenn ich auch das, was ich erzähle, nicht immer selbst erlebte, erfahren habe ich es gewiss; gleichviel, ob von schwellenden Lippen, versunken im Anschauen tropischer liebeglühender Augen, oder von alten Jagdgefährten, vor dem heimlichen Lagerfeuer in unwirtlicher Wildniss."

*Der Majordomo. Roman aus dem südlichen Kalifornien und Neu-Mexiko im Anschluss an den "Halbindianer" und "Flüchtling."* 4 Bde. Jena. 1863.

This work is a sequel to *Der Halbindianer* and *Der Flüchtling*, the three forming, in a sense, a trilogy on western life in America half a century ago. It is divided into two parts. In the first, called "Neu-Mexiko oder siebzehn Jahre früher," the action takes place in 1841. It is the author's purpose in this part to give the exposition of the action which follows in the second. It sets forth the earlier lives of some of the characters. A Spanish frontier family, named Estevan, who is in the possession of valuable old Spanish documents, is robbed by several Mexicans assisted by Indians. The parents are killed and the two children dragged away. The little daughter is taken by the Mexican Manuel who rears her after the manner of a boy. It is she whom we learned to know as the lad Fernando in *Der Flüchtling*. The son is kept by the Indians and known later as "dark Juan."

Part Second, entitled "Kalifornien, oder der Majordomo" opens up in Pueblo de los Angeles, one of the most important of the old California colonies on the seacoast. The time of action is the autumn of 1858. We are again on a rancho with the German, Robert Andree and his friend, Sidney Bigelow, both of whom have been prominent characters in the two preceding novels. The action now turns about Robert who is known as the Majordomo. Fernando, who is now grown up, is employed on the rancho. His affection and tenderness toward Robert are only later understood when it is dis-

covered that he is a maiden. This unique and romantic character is enveloped in mystery to the close of the work and stands out in strong contour against the realistic setting.

Here we meet again that infamous pair of vagabonds, Toby and Finney, "Die Zwillinge" who figure so conspicuously in *Der Halb-indianer*. The two, together with a chinaman, an adventuress, and a monkey, are touring the country as jugglers and dancers. The twins have called the Indians to their assistance in order to rob Robert and Sidney of the money obtained from the sale of the twenty thousand sheep of which we read in the previous novel. Robert and Sidney are rescued from them by the excellent trapper Gale and his sons who have settled in the Tulare Valley.

On the rancho are the sisters Maria and Inez. Romances have developed between Maria and Sidney, and Inez and Robert. Toby and Finney are still hostile toward Robert and Sidney, and are plotting to abduct Inez. However, the tender Fernando becomes their victim instead. They abduct the latter from the rancho with the thought that they had taken Inez, due to the fact that the maiden Fernando had laid aside her masculine attire in the privacy of her room.

At the close of the novel the criminals receive their due reward. Inez and Robert are united, as also Maria and Sidney. We are then once more transported to the South where "Der Halbindianer" and his German wife have settled, and there meet again with the much loved trapper Lefèvre and his Indian companion Wabash. Thus the author hastily reviews at the conclusion of this work the interrelations of his first three novels.

*Der Majordomo* is in point of story hardly as well constructed as the two previous novels. It contains, however, many splendidly created characters. Such an one is the savage El Muerte who was responsible for the murder of the Estevan family. El Muerte with his troubled conscience furnishes no mean companion to Sealsfield's wonderful creation of a conscience-stricken criminal, namely Bob in *Das Cajütenbuch*. Another splendid character is the trapper Gale, a backwoodsman who lives in the sequestered Tulare valley with his Indian wife and strong half-breed sons and daughter. He is endowed with a wonderful sense of honesty and justice, although he cannot tell a book from a hoe-cake.

Möllhausen has not failed to display in this novel his wonderful talent for describing the majestic beauty of the scenery of western

America. Of the cultural elements he has introduced for the purpose of creating atmosphere must be mentioned life on the ranches, in the new settlement of the Mormons in the San Bernardino valley, and during the Mormon war with the United States, among the California Indians, among the motley crowds of miners and chinamen, in the San Fernando mission, among the lonely trappers of the mountains, and on the negro plantations of the South. *Palmblätter und Schneeflocken. Erzählungen aus dem fernen Westen.* 2 Bde. Leipzig. 1863.

However popular Möllhausen's *Majordomo* may have been among the general reading public, there were critics who thought this novel ought to be classified under the rubric of geography or ethnology rather than fiction. Others who admired his wonderful descriptions of natural scenery and its splendid character portrayal, nevertheless felt it had lost in literary form by being a sequel to the two previous novels. They thought four volumes quite long enough to develop and round out completely a plot without taking its characters over into another novel.<sup>9</sup>

That Möllhausen also possessed the ability to create works which would appeal through perfection of form and artistic entity was shown in the collection of tales which appeared under the title of *Palmblätter und Schneeflocken*. In these his poetic talent is for the first time unhampered by long, complicated plots. Volume I consists of *Die Muschelhändlerin*; *Der Steppenbrand*; *Der Postläufer*; *Das Canalboot*; *Scenen aus dem Volksleben*; and *Der Schneesturm*. Of these the sketches *Der Steppenbrand*, *Das Canalboot*, and *Scenen aus dem Volksleben* had previously appeared in *Die Gartenlaube*.

*Die Muschelhändlerin* is a novelette in which the romantic and the realistic charmingly commingle. Ethnographic observations and realistic descriptions of scenery are here subordinated to the roman-

---

<sup>9</sup> *Über Land und Meer*. 1864. p. 439: "Was Erfindung, Ökonomie, u. s. w. der gewählten Kunstform anbetrifft, ist von untergeordnetem Werth, während der Schwerpunkt der uns dargebotenen vier Bände in der Schilderung namentlich von dem südlichen Kalifornien und Neu-Mexiko liegt, die besonders in ethnographischer Beziehung viel Interessantes darbietet. Das Buch gehört wesentlich unter die Rubrik: 'Länder- und Völkerkunde'."

*Magazin für die Literatur des Auslandes*. 11. Sept., 1864: "Möllhausen liebt es, zu seinen Romanen Fortsetzungen zu geben auf Kosten der künstlerischen Einheit des einzelnen Werkes. . . . Wir glauben, dass der Raum von vier Bänden hinreichend sein dürfte, um einen in sich vollkommen abgerundeten Roman zu umfassen, und lieben durchaus nicht die mächtigen Trilogien und Tetralogien in dieser Gattung, die wohl selten aus dem künstlerischen Gewissen hervorgegangen sind. . . ."

tic Spanish-American atmosphere. The scene of action is Panama. The pretty vendor of sea-shells, Teresa, a simple child of the tropics, her rustic lover Jacobo, and Sennor Gualterio, the wealthy owner of the cottage in which Teresa dwells, are the principals in this story. Gualterio takes advantage of his fair tenant's debts to him by making unfair proposals to her. Jacobo defends her. He is wrongly imprisoned, but later escapes through the assistance of Teresa. The fine descriptions of the tropical ocean and the vivid narrative of the escape from a shark in the Bay of Acapulco already point to the author's later successes as a writer of sea-tales.

*Der Postläufer von Wisconsin* is a delightful tale in which Möllhausen, in describing the severity of a winter in western America, has drawn upon his own adventures. The incident about which the story centers is that of the breaking up of the ice on the Great Lakes with the advent of spring. The action takes place in Wisconsin in the forties. The Warners are frontier farmers who have settled near the village of Manitouwauk at a time when Potawatomi and Chippewa Indians were still occasionally to be met in the regions once their own. Ben White, the only son of a well-to-do farmer who had migrated to the banks of Lake Winnebago from the state of Pennsylvania, was in love with Warner's daughter. As postcarrier it is Ben's business to further the mail from one distant settlement to another along the shore of Lake Michigan. Ben, in company with a Chippewa Indian, employs the frozen lake as a more rapid means of intercourse for his sled and dogs. While on the ice, miles from the shore, the ice breaks up with roaring thunder and makes it impossible for them to return to the shore. With great difficulty they reach an island where the thawing ice soon leaves them entirely without intercourse with the mainland. They owe their rescue to the intuition of a faithful Chippewa squaw.

*Der Schneesturm* is a picture of the author's memorable march through the snow with the band of Otoe Indians who picked him up and took him with them to their settlements on the shores of the Missouri.

Volume II of *Palmblätter und Schneeflocken* consists of *Die Tochter des Häuptlings*; *Die Fata Morgana in der Wüste*; *Ein Duell in Kalifornien*; and *Die Gräber in der Steppe*. Of these *Die Fata Morgana in der Wüste* had previously appeared in *Die Gartenlaube*.



The action of *Die Tochter des Häuptlings* takes place about a day's journey from the west bank of the Mississippi, along Lake Kadikameg. It is the romance of Nagur-Sah (Zwei Sonnen), the daughter of the chief of the Chippewas and Jean Baptista, a Canadian trapper, a wild tale of love, opposition, revenge and acquisition.

*Ein Duell in Kalifornien* presents an episode of the gold days in California which seems to have come to the notice of Möllhausen on his first visit to San Francisco. He apparently used the material with considerable license.

*Die Gräber in der Steppe* is a western emigration elegy. It first reveals a pleasant picture of farm life near St. Charles on the Missouri. Here we witness a genuine American cornhusking party with the old custom that he who finds a red ear may kiss his feminine neighbor. A young German immigrant has arrived at the farm. His manner and integrity please the farmer and he is invited to accompany the family on their migration to the Far West. The daughter of the farmer and the German fall in love with each other, the American suitor in revenge follows the party on its way to California, shoots the lovers and himself, and the three find lonely graves on the silent prairie.

*Das Mormonenmädchen. Eine Erzählung aus der Zeit des Kriegszuges der Vereinigten Staaten gegen die "Heiligen der letzten Tage" im Jahre 1857-1858.* (Appeared as volumes 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 in the *Deutsche Romanbibliothek*. Jena. 1864.)

This has always been one of Möllhausen's most popular novels, due in part to the interesting story, but probably more to the great mass of material which the novel presented about a sect which had drawn upon itself the attention of Europe<sup>10</sup> as well as America. In his introduction the author gives a short history of the rise and growth of Mormonism, for the material of which he was indebted to the Official Reports (1852) of Howard Stansbury, to the work *The Mormons or the Latter-day Saints in the Valley of the Great Salt Lake* by Captain J. W. Gunnison (later slain by the Utah Indians), and his own personal experiences with the Mormons on the Colorado expedition under Lieutenant Ives. Concerning the purpose

---

<sup>10</sup> In Germany the *Magazin für die Literatur des Auslandes* had published an article on the Mormons (Dec. 19, 1868); also the following works of Hepworth Dixon, treating of Mormonism, had appeared in German: *See-lenbräute* (übersetzt von Julius Frese, Berlin 1868) and *Neu-Amerika* (nach der 7. Aufl. aus dem Englischen von Richard Oberlander, Jena, 1868).



of the work, he writes: "Mich leitete der Wunsch, das unterhaltende Element mit dem belehrenden zu verbinden . . . . Wenn es auch nicht Schuld der Mormonen ist, die nach dem Ausbruch der Feindseligkeiten die Expedition, zu der ich zählte, im Tale des Colorado zu vernichten gedachten, dass ich noch unter den Lebenden weile, so bin ich bei nachfolgenden Schilderungen doch keineswegs von Hass gegen sie beseelt gewesen. Frei von Vorurteilen gegen Sekten und Stände, habe ich meine Personen fast durchgehend der Wirklichkeit entnommen, was mir nur so leichter wurde, weil ich die meisten derselben persönlich kannte."

*Das Mormonenmädchen* presents in a most attractive manner a remarkable chapter in the development of the West. The most prominent of the many diverse characters engaged in the action of this novel are the Swedish emigrants who have come to America as a result of the extensive proselyting done by the Mormons in Sweden. The novel tells us of many illegitimate means employed by the Mormons in getting converts. The story centers about Herta Jansen and her sister Editha, two Swedish girls. The latter had married Holmsten, a convert to Mormonism, and followed him to Utah. The system of polygamy had, however, been kept a secret from Editha. When Holmsten is about to take an additional wife, Editha is so deeply offended morally that she flees into the wildness with her child. Herta, it appears, had, while still in Europe, been converted to Mormonism by her French teacher, Corbillon. The latter, an adventuress in league with the Mormons, has intentionally kept Herta in ignorance of the polygamy practised by the Mormons. Corbillon accompanies the innocent girl to New York where under great secrecy (it is the time of the war between the United States and the Mormons) she is placed in a boat bound for California. From thence she is conveyed to Utah to become the wife of a Mormon. The efforts of these two women to escape from a life of shame and dishonor among the Mormon polygamists, their many trials and hardships, and their final rescue through some Protestant missionaries and faithful Mohaves, form the substructure of this novel.

Möllhausen has described well the strange mixture of nationalities gathered together in California in those early days. In kaleidoscopic fashion we witness thrilling scenes of war between the United States and the Mormons, the endeavors of the latter to convert the Mohave and Colorado Indians, the counteracting efforts

of a Presbyterian missionary, and life as it was then in Salt Lake City.

An extremely amusing scene is the Mormon baptism of Indians by immersion.

Fine character portrayals are those of Black Beaver, an historical Indian and Raft, an old seaman who constantly speaks in terms of a sailor. Interesting also is the immigrant who, having seen a bit of Indian life, is so charmed with their manner of life that he affects Indian ways and smokes from a stone pipe. Of him it is said: "Der erzählte Ihnen Jagdgeschichten, wie sie selbst Cooper's Nathaniel Bumpo nicht merkwürdiger erlebte."

*Reliquien. Erzählungen und Schilderungen aus dem westlichen Nordamerika.* 3 Bde. Berlin. 1865.

Upon the above successful novel appeared the author's second collection of short stories and sketches. In this collection *Die Reliquien*, *Die Büffelhaut*, *Die Messerscheide*, *Der Tabaksbeutel*, *Der Lasso*, *Der Lederrock*, *Die Mokassins*, and *Das Schreibzeug* are delightful little still-life pictures called forth by the relics of his wanderings in western America, which now adorned the walls of the author's study in Potsdam.<sup>11</sup>

*Der Hornfrosch* is the story of the fate of some French emigrants who have started out from Council Bluffs to make their way across the western plains to the California gold fields. They are left deserted on the prairies by Kioway Indians who have robbed them of their horses. *Die Meermuschel* is a story of planter and slave life in Panama shortly after the first railroad had been built there. *Der Eichenzweig* sets forth an episode in the life of an artist who finds himself among the Indians along the Mississippi.

---

<sup>11</sup> Of these relics he writes in his first sketch *Die Reliquien* (p. 5): "Sorgfältig geordnet hängen sie zum Theil vor mir an der Wand; während ich schreibe, fliegen meine Blicke gelegentlich über sie hin, wobei ich zuweilen bedaure, dass sie nicht sprechen können. Ja, wenn sie nur sprechen könnten, was würden sie dann wohl erzählen? Denn sie existirten ja schon lange vorher, ehe sie in meinen Besitz übergingen. Zum Beispiel der grosse Mohavebogen und der neben demselben befestigte Federschmuck; die gefleckte Haut einer Schlange und die schweren mit klirrenden Zierrathen behangenen mexikanischen Sporen . . . . die Mokassins eines schwarzäugigen Dacotahmädchens, der härene Lasso eines Comanches . . . . Es sind Reliquien, das fühle vor allen Dingen ich selbst, wenn in stillen einsamen Stunden, während meine Blicke auf den lieben Andenken aus meinem zauberisch schönen Wanderleben haften, plötzlich längst vergessene Bilder vor mir auftauchen, und ich mich dann beeile, sie fest zu bannen und aufzuzeichnen."

*Whip-poor-Will* and *Die Castagnetten* are more pretentious narratives and may be termed novelettes. While reading one day in a worn and travel-stained notebook Möllhausen came upon these lines: "Whip-poor-Will oder Ziegenmelker . . . . geschossen am 18. Mai, 1858, im Lager bei Fort Defiance im Navahoe Territorium." This incident furnished the suggestion for *Whip-poor-Will*, the story of a German student wandering in America. He falls in love with the daughter of a Kansas frontiersman. It is the time shortly before the Civil War. Kansas is about to be admitted to the Union. The frontiersman favors the North. The Southern element is eager to gather sufficient votes to make of it a slave state, and politicians have employed a gang of ruffians to force those with Northern sympathies to vote for the Southern cause. The settlement of the frontiersman is attacked and the young German who assists him is killed. This is the embryonic plot which is later developed, and forms the chief motive in Möllhausen's last novel *Der Vaquero*. *Die Castagnetten* relates a dream which the author supposedly had when lodging in the Spanish mission of San Fernando in California while on the United States expedition to the Colorado. The author actually introduces characters who were with him on the expedition. It is a wild, fantastic tale, and in imaginative quality surpasses Möllhausen's other works. Its weird and gruesome quality point to the Gothic romance. In this collection of stories and sketches the author has asserted his poetic temperament. He has departed from his usual realism and taken on the more romantic attitude of Cooper.

*Die Mandanenweise. Erzählung aus den Rheinlanden und dem Stromgebiet des Missouri.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1865.

In regard to content this is one of Möllhausen's most interesting novels. In the first pages of the novel the author himself enters and recounts some of his earlier experiences while with Duke Paul of Würtemberg, his being left on a snow-swept prairie, and his final rescue by a band of Ottoe Indians. While with the Indians he succeeds by strategy in getting at the mysterious powwowing chest of the medicine-man, and finds at the bottom a manuscript. Möllhausen then withdraws as an active character, and gives, without essential alterations, as he says, the contents of the manuscript. It is the autobiography of a German in which he tells of his boyhood days on the Rhine, his school days, university career, revolutionary

days, final flight to America, and his life among the Indians there. All is told with simplicity, grace, and apparent verity.

In describing the hero's boyhood, the author has probably introduced recollections of his own early days along the Rhine. Gustav Wandel was reared in a severe Prussian atmosphere, under the guardianship of an old forester who recognized only two colors, namely the Prussian black and white; who knew only two songs, "Heil Dir im Siegerkranz" and "So leben wir"; only one ideal state, Prussia; and only one king, Frederick William the Third. The boy was prepared for the University, and entered Bonn when the first mutterings of the revolution of 1832 were heard along the Prussian horizon. Here Gustav Wandel falls in with a group of youthful enthusiasts who combine, defy the law, and proclaim revolution. Student life in the revolutionary German "Burschenschaften" the author treats in a fascinating manner. One of these enthusiastic "Burschen" says: "Doch soviel kann ich Ihnen mitteilen, es handelt sich darum, ein freies, einiges Deutschland herzustellen, ein Deutschland, wie es unsern Sängern vorschwebt, wenn sie in heiliger Begeisterung ihren Gedanken Wort verleihen; ein Deutschland, wie es jeder Bürger mit stolz sein Vaterland nennen würde, anstatt dass es jetzt dem Spotte fremder Nationen preisgegeben ist." We follow the band of students to Frankfort. We witness their revolutionary outbreak, and we see the futility of their actions. They are scattered. Some escape, others are imprisoned. Among the latter is Gustav Wandel, who, with the assistance of friends, manages to escape and flee to America. A tragic love episode is interwoven. Johanna, seeing her lover disgraced, robbed of the possibilities of a career, an exile, in her bitter disappointment, finally dies of a broken heart.

In the second half of this novel we are transferred with our hero to the regions of the Missouri. Here Gustav leads a lonely life as a trapper. One day, in his wanderings, he comes upon the remains of an Indian village, totally wiped out by an epidemic of smallpox. Sitting among the dead, and singing a lament, is a slender maid of the Mandane tribe, little more than a child. It is Schanhatta who becomes his devoted companion on his lonely wanderings until she grows to womanhood. She becomes educated and the trapper finally takes her as his wife. This character, though somewhat idealized, is a charming creation and gives the novel its name.

Gustav Wandel had come to America in the fall of 1833. The manuscript, which the author informs the reader he had found only goes to 1839, and leaves Wandel among the Indians without further knowledge of his fate. In 1852, Möllhausen, returning from his wanderings along the upper Missouri, meets in the vicinity of St. Louis, a gardner with a long pipe in his mouth. He is a German spending his old age in the cultivation of vineyards. It proves to be Gustav Wandel, who after his many wanderings, is spending his last years in peaceful retirement by the side of his faithful Indian wife, Schanhatta.

*Der Meerkönig. Eine Erzählung.* 6 Bde. Jena. 1867. This novel points to the author's later sea-novels. It can, however, hardly be termed such itself as it only depicts life on the sea in the last three volumes. It is on the whole a rather disappointing novel. The reader wearies through three volumes of plot development, in which the author introduces a number of characters, entangles the story into a thousand knots, and then sets out to disentangle them in the following three volumes. The Meerkönig himself is introduced only in the fourth volume. There is excellent character delineation; the plot itself has little to commend it.

The rather democratic Graf Störberg, no longer young, marries a young woman of inferior station, who bears him two children, Paul and Elisabeth. The children of his first wife, Hannibal and Clotilda, who are much older, are generally nonplussed by the arrival of these two inferior relatives. They see in them only a difficulty in dividing the estate and take it upon themselves to dispose of the two children. Elisabeth is by an unknown hand placed in an orphan asylum, and Paul is placed in the hands of a bribed captain whose vessel is bound for America. Paul is to be left in Texas. With that ease in transferring his readers from one clime to another which characterizes the exotic novelist, we now find ourselves, in the fourth volume, in the Bahamas. The remarkable seaman known as "Der Meerkönig" is in charge of a cutter plying along the Bahama Islands. He is in the employment of Stephens, keeper of the lightboat "Cardinal". Stephens is in reality a coast-robber, who, in the guise of a lightboat keeper, has for years been wrecking and robbing vessels. These last three volumes introducing sea life along the Bahamas, negro life on the islands, and the exciting adventures of pirates, constitute the most fascinating part of the novel. "Der Seekönig" is none other than Paul, who was the sole survivor

of the ship on which he was to be conveyed to Texas. A mere boy of eight, he was picked up by the coast-robber, Stephens, through whom the vessel had been wrecked. The restoration of Paul to his rights as the son of Graf Störberg, the recovery of his sister, and the final reconciliation of the various members of the family, furnish the material for the last volume.

*Nord und Süd. Erzählungen und Schilderungen aus dem westlichen Nordamerika.* 2 Bde. Jena. 1867.

The first volume consists of the tale *Alice Ludlow* and the narrative *Der erste Baum zur Blockhütte*. The former is a tale of the Civil War. Alice Ludlow's mother, a southern woman, had married a Northerner and left her family. Alice Trenton, on growing to womanhood, meets young George Ludlow, a Southerner who is studying in the North. She accompanies him to his plantation as his wife shortly before the Civil War. George Ludlow enlists in the cause of the Secessionists, Alice remaining on the plantation with her infant and several female relatives. Family differences caused by her being a Northerner have brought much suffering upon Alice. George is taken prisoner by the Northerners and brought to Camp Douglas in Wisconsin. Alice, with the help of several faithful slaves, escapes from the plantation where she has been so ill-treated and journeys north to join her husband in prison. On arriving she is told he is dead and is taken to his grave. In reality George Ludlow, through the aid of a friendly sergeant, takes the clothing of a dead prisoner and escapes. The dead man found in Ludlow's clothes is buried as the latter. Later Alice and George Ludlow again find each other. The story has the atmosphere of the Civil War. Southern plantations with their slaves are described, and mention of John Brown's death and Sherman's march to the sea, as well as a eulogy on Lincoln go to make the historic background.

*Der erste Baum zur Blockhütte* is a well drawn picture of early pioneer days in the state of Illinois. Harper and his family have migrated to the West and with the aid of well-meaning neighbors, who have come from all sides, a log cabin is erected. The ceremony of cutting the first tree for the new home is described in a charming manner.

*Der Feldmesser* and *Prairiebilder* make up the second volume. The former is a tale of early pioneer days along the Great Lakes, full of splendid descriptions of natural scenery. It is the love story of a young surveyor and the daughter of the pioneer Jenison. The



latter has a fine settlement at Cuyahoga Falls. Jenkins, a neighbor, insists that boundaries have not been drawn rightly. He endeavors to show that Jenison's house and a great part of his cleared fields are on his property. Jenkins is in love with Jenison's daughter, and thinks that Jenison will grant him his daughter in marriage, in the idea of thus canceling the apparent debt. However, the young government surveyor, Gerald, arrives upon the scene at the right moment, surveys the property, finds the boundaries correct, and himself marries the daughter.

*Prairiebilder* may be counted among Möllhausen's choicest bits of prose. The poetry of the prairies, the grandeur of a rising storm and sweeping prairie fire are here sketched with a hand that speaks for the author's keen love for nature and his impressionable artistic temperament.

*Der Hochlandpfeifer. Erzählung.* 6 Bde. Jena. 1868. The scenes of action of this complicated novel are Scotland, Germany, and America. There is comparatively little of that American material in this work which we have come to expect in a novel by Möllhausen. The novel opens in the Grampian hills of Scotland. Rob MacLeary, looked upon as the last of the clan of the MacLearys, was reared by his great grandmother. On her deathbed she reveals to him that he is not a MacLeary, but the son of Lord MacIvor, the last member of an ancient race to whom the MacLearys are subservient. At the same time she gives him a fragment of a letter long in her possession. The MacIvors had, through lawsuits, been deprived of their lands, become destitute, and finally emigrated to America "wo die Arbeit nicht schändet". In view of the trying ocean voyages of those days the MacIvors decided to leave their recent infant in charge of the MacLearys hoping to reclaim it at a later time. The MacLearys, however, desirous of placing their own child before the eyes of the world as that of the proud race of the MacIvors, expose the infant entrusted to them. It is found by wandering gypsies who for a sum of money give it over to a German travelling in England, and whose wife has born him no son. He brings the child to North Germany where the scene of the novel now shifts, and there it grows up as Fortis, the son of Major von Hainfeld. The life of the young man on the estate and German village life are told by the author at a rather disproportionate length. Young Fortis, on becoming an adult, discovers that he is not the rightful son of the Major. The latter tells him as

much of his origin as he knows, gives him a fragment of a letter which had been found upon the body of the exposed babe by the gypsies, and allows him, with this clue, to go to America in search of his parents. The MacIvors have settled in Michigan and established a mill near Mackinaw Island. Accompanying them to their home in the new world was one who had long been a devoted member of the family of the Lords MacIvor. It is the Scotch highland piper, now more than a hundred years old, "Der Hochlandpfeifer", for whom the novel is named. He is a strange and picturesque character, with a mysterious power of second sight and prophecy. He predicts that the son of MacIvor will yet come to his own and the glory of the ancient family be restored. Rob MacLeary, who, we remember, had been informed that he is the rightful son of Lord MacIvor and who is in possession of the other part of the letter (through which all is to be made clear!) also comes to America in search of his parents. He has already found his way to the MacIvors in Michigan and been accepted as their son, when Fortis von Hainfeld arrives upon the scene with his claims. The unravelling of this situation and the restoration of the rightful son of the MacIvors is the task the author undertakes to do. The descriptions of early pioneer life along Lakes Huron and Michigan are perhaps the most refreshing parts of this lengthy novel.

*Das Hundertguldenblatt. Erzählung.* 6 Bde. Berlin. 1870. Möllhausen has chosen an interesting background for the first part of this story. It is the time of the Civil War. Fierce Confederate guerrillas are sweeping the country, marauding and devastating the property of isolated farmers siding with the North. Among the states which were especially exposed to these undisciplined bands was Texas, and among those to suffer most were the German farmers occupying isolated farms, and the population of the frontier towns of Neu-Braunfels, Austin, and Georgetown with their large German element. Near the above towns, along Sandy Creek, among the rolling forehills of the Llano Estacado dwell the German Frank Willmot and his widowed mother. The latter is a woman of sensitive temperament and little in place among these rude pioneer surroundings. She longs to return to Germany. In her possession is a very valuable copper engraving by Rembrandt. It is the "Hundertguldenblatt". However, in the first three volumes this engraving and its accompanying mystery have no part.

Frank Willmot is a staunch supporter of the North. The story of his struggles and those of his neighbors against the Southern marauders and the final flight of the farmers to an old military station for refuge supplies much of the material for the first part of this work. Frank Willmot loves the proud and beautiful Flora Bailie, the daughter of a rich Texan slave owner. However, her strong love for the South and its institutions is a hindrance to their union. A strongly delineated character is old Japhet, once one of the famous Texan rangers who assists Frank in his struggles against the Southern ruffians.

Under the title "Das Fest der Neger" in Volume II, the author has described in a thrilling manner the orgies of some negro slaves who have risen against their master and made him prisoner.

In Volume III Bailie's slaves kill their master, devastate the farm, and then make their escape. Flora, a typical daughter of the South, ablaze with hatred against the North, leaves the country too proud to speak a word to Frank Willmot. Frank, downcast, agrees finally to return with his mother to Germany for a time.

The action of the last three volumes of this novel takes place wholly on German soil and has little inner connection with the wealth of material presented in the first part. There is practically no local color. It is the story itself which holds the reader. Most of the characters are introduced for the first time. The reader finds himself in an art atmosphere, and follows connoisseurs in their search for valuable engravings. Among the great collectors is Herr Horst who is the possessor of a very extensive collection, but lacks the celebrated "Hundertguldenblatt" of Rembrandt, an engraving setting forth the healing of the sick. This engraving he had given to his betrothed a quarter of a century ago, to be kept by her until their marriage. He grew faithless to the young woman who migrated to America with her child and the engraving. There she married the kind-hearted, prosperous American, Willmot, who reared her son Frank as his own. Through all the years she had cherished tender memories, and, upon the husband's death, returns to Germany to seek her old lover. Herr Horst, an invalid for twenty-five years as the result of youthful errors, has withdrawn from society and led a secluded and penitent life. The novel ends with the return of the "Hundertguldenblatt" to its original owner, the union of Mrs. Willmot with her early lover, Herr Horst, and his recognition of Frank as his own son. While the story is sufficiently

interesting, the reader will yet agree that it could have been told in less than six volumes.

*Der Piratenlieutenant. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1870. Of the two German brothers Braun, the one has taken up the simple occupation of his father and become a drayman; the other, having had an unfortunate love affair with a woman already betrothed to another, emigrated to America where he has amassed great wealth. He had been the owner of a plantation with several hundred slaves in Georgia. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he had given his slaves letters of freedom, and moved to St. Louis where he spent his last years. In spite of great losses he still remained a wealthy man. In later years the wealthy Braun hears that the woman he loved and her husband have both died leaving an orphan child. In memory of his old love, he generously concludes to adopt this child, Anna Werth, as his own. She prepares to journey to America, but encounters great difficulties. The German advocate Alven, knowing that Anna Werth will be one of Braun's heirs, tries to marry her. Eberhard Braun, the son of his poor brother in Germany is also to be an heir. In the meanwhile young Eberhard has gone to America where he is trying to make a living under an assumed name. Probably of greater interest to the reader than the mere plot is the cultural background against which it is enacted. It is the time of the Civil War. The reader follows along the devastating paths of rebels who have recaptured fugitive slaves, or kidnapped free slaves, and led them back to the South. These slave-drivers are in turn pursued by men of the North who have called some Indians to their aid. The wealthy Braun is much concerned about the recovery of two free colored women whom he had taken into his protection. They have been kidnapped and taken to the South where they are to be held as slaves.

The author then gives an account of the awful conditions which prevailed along the seacoast of the Southern States in the time of the Civil War. Numerous boats in the employ of the South were plying along the coast, attacking and robbing merchant boats. One of these piratic boats, the "Revenger" is under the command of Lieutenant Arthur. It has held up the German vessel the "Was-ternix" on which Anna Werth is a passenger to America. The "Revenger" passes over a mine in Savannah harbor and is blown up. Lieutenant Arthur and Anna Werth have both escaped. The former is none other than Eberhard Braun, who, after much adversity in

the new world, has taken a position on this southern vessel. The rich uncle, Eberhard, and Anna, after many devious wanderings, come together; the three return to Germany; a reconciliation takes place between the long estranged brothers, and Eberhard Braun and Anna Werth are united in marriage.

*Der Kesselflicker. Erzählung.* 5 Bde. Berlin. 1871. The reader is introduced to the aristocratic von Seedorf family in Germany. The family has been reduced to poverty through the profligacy of the son, an officer, who has been led to a wild life by Albert von Felgen. The latter has betrayed his comrade's sister Helene von Seedorf. A duel follows between young von Seedorf and Albert von Felgen, after which both disappear, von Seedorf emigrating to New Mexico where we meet him years later as the much liked mail-coach driver, Boulder. In the free life of the West with its healthful atmosphere von Seedorf has lived a life of repentance. He has married a Mexican woman, by whom he has a daughter. His wife dying early, and being passionately devoted to his daughter, he has had her put on masculine attire and given her masculine training in order that she might accompany him on his mail-routes from the Missouri across the plains to Santa Fé. The name of the daughter is Manuela, but she is known far and wide as the "Postreiter" Manuel.

At the opening of the work the blind Baron von Seedorf and his daughter Helene are found in great poverty. The estate, heavy with debts, has fallen into the hands of the Jewish usurer Lamberger. Helene has for years been mourning the loss of her son who, as she thinks, was kidnapped by her brother, and taken to America, where all traces of him have been lost. In reality, however, the son was taken by the former school teacher of the village, who had been grossly maltreated by the Baron, and seeks revenge by taking Helene's son, an heir to the Baron's estates, and raising him as his own.

Since then years have passed. Helene's nephew, Werner von Radlow, driven by misfortune to seek a livelihood in America, a land where "die Arbeit nicht herabwürdigt", takes it upon himself to find out Helene's long lost brother.

At last the author is again in his favorite domain. The poetry of the prairies, stage-coach life from the Missouri to Santa Fé, New Mexican life, the Cañons and the Indian ruins of Pecos are introduced and treated in the author's usual felicitous manner. In-

toxicated with his memories of the prairies, he writes in poetic prose: "O, die liebe Erinnerung an jene Zeiten, in welchen man keinen anderen Herrn über sich anerkannte, als denjenigen, welcher die Prairie mit Allem, was sie belebte, schuf und schmückte! Das Herz, wie schlägt es schneller bei solchen Erinnerungen, und wie erweitert sich die Brust! Man möchte sich hinaufwünschen bis in die Wolken, und höher noch, weit höher, um die alten, vertrauten Jagdgründe, vom beeisten Norden bis hinunter zum blauen Golf von Mexico, von dem trägen, einherrollenden Mississippi bis an die lange Kette der Rocky Mountains mit einem einzigen Blicke zu umfassen. . . . Man möchte zurückscheuchen die unaufhaltsam vordringende Woge der Civilisation, hinter welcher spurlos verschwinden der zottige Bison und der braune Jäger, welche man kühn die Poesie des 'fernen Westens' nennen möchte!"

The discovery of Boulder as the long gone von Seedorf, his return to Europe and reconciliation with his father, the Baron, Helene's union with Albert von Felgen, the restoration of the friendship between von Seedorf and von Felgen, and the final disclosure of Weber, the earlier schoolmaster who has wandered throughout the country for years as Karpet, the "Kesselflicker", that his son Stephan is in reality Helene's child: such in brief is the material for this rambling novel. The plot lacks unity. It introduces many episodes not sufficiently motivated and with no other apparent purpose than to draw out the story.

*Das Finkenhaus. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1872. In a fanciful introduction we find the author seated upon the sands of a seashore and listening to the waves which have begun to speak to him. He visits them day after day and has finally learned from them the story which he has to tell us in the following pages. In Chapter II we are on an ocean vessel in the steerage of which are many emigrants. In a graphic manner Möllhausen leaves us to see both the joys and sorrows of these simple beings with their great yearnings for a better life in the new world. We make the acquaintance of the magnanimous old Jew, Ruben, who is crossing the ocean to join his son in Missouri; of the athletic giantess, Frau Gürgens, who with her husband is about to tour the United States with an acrobatic troop; of the poor young German philologist Günther who is soon told that "mit Ihren philologischen Kenntnissen sind Sie nicht im Stande in der grossen Republik einen Hund vom Ofen zu locken",



and who is later obliged to accept the humiliating position of a musician in Frau Gürgens' acrobatic troop; also of the poor unfortunate woman whose name is not known and who upon giving birth to a daughter is buried at sea. The name of the vessel being "Die Maiblume", the captain baptizes the infant Therese Mayflower. It is the fortunes of this child until it is rightfully restored to its relatives, which form the material for this novel. The lost or strayed child motive is conventional enough, but one which the author employs in a new manner again and again.

In Chapter V we find Frau Gürgens and her husband Günther, and the dancer Sybilla in a variety theatre in New Orleans. For three years the Civil War has been raging and that city is in the hands of the Unionists. In New Orleans stands the old delapidated Finkenhaus, where the two brothers Fink lived. The one, "Goldfink", had early come to America, become a slave owner, and grown rich; the other, "Käferfink", a learned zoölogist, had, on account of family troubles, also gone to America, but being too unpractical for the new world, had eked out a wretched existence as a collector of insects and reptiles. The "Käferfink" is in league with the young Unionist Gideon who is working hard to combat the hostile Clu Clux Clan which was then proving so disastrous for the Unionists. In this fashion Möllhausen weaves into an interesting story valuable historical matter for his German readers. A part of the action takes place in Missouri where the "Käferfink" has gone. There he is greeted by a German farmer in a manner which humorously characterizes the speech of the German-American. "*Well Fremder, ich calculate, Ihr findet in meinem Hause ein Obdach, much better, als Ihr es vielleicht expected zumal supper gleich ready ist anyhow.*"

In Volume III the scene of action is transferred to Germany, where the relatives of Therese Mayflower are found. Her origin is made certain and she is found to be the granddaughter of the "Käferfink". There is a joyous reunion in America. *Das Finkenhaus*, while somewhat diffuse in plot, is especially rich in finely delineated characters.

*Westliche Fährten. Erzählungen und Schilderungen.* 2 Bde. Berlin. 1873.

The writer regrets that this work is inaccessible to him.

*Die Einsiedlerinnen. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1873. The first volume of this novel appeals little to the reader. Its action takes

place on German soil somewhere along the North Sea, but is rather indefinite and lacks color. We meet here Abel Hardy, a young seaman, and Thomas Ghost. The latter, an elderly man with a mysterious past, finds while landing his boat, an old sealed bottle which had been carried thither by the Gulf Stream. He finds in it an old document placed there twenty-eight years ago by a certain Hagemann who was shipwrecked returning from America. The document tells of great possessions of land on the Missouri. Ghost, who was formerly a slave pirate, plying between the U. S. and the coast of Brazil now takes it upon himself to play the rôle of the dead Hagemann, go to America, and claim the dead man's land. We meet further a certain eccentric German countess, an "Einsiedlerin", who long ago has taken it upon herself to rear the two descendants of the dead Hagemann.

In Volume II the action of the story has been transferred to the banks of the Missouri, where the work immediately begins to take on a more interesting color. Here we meet Miss Lonesome, an elderly eccentric woman, also an "Einsiedlerin". It is for the two old persons, the Countess and Miss Lonesome, that the novel is named. Miss Lonesome was the betrothed of a certain Coldbrook who was murdered years ago by the said Hagemann and robbed of his possessions. She makes it her life-work to avenge her lover's death, and has waited all these years for the return of Hagemann. Möllhausen has here invented an interesting situation. Coldbrook had bought some land directly from the government. Hagemann had taken the title to this land and slain Coldbrook, but later never appeared to lay claim to the land. After a time a few squatters arrived, a settlement grew up about them, which finally came to be the flourishing town of Squatterfield. Ghost, by means of his documents readily proves himself to be Hagemann and claims the land as well as the property upon it. He is naturally at once accused of the murder of Coldbrook by Miss Lonesome, and only with great difficulty proves that he is not really Hagemann, whereupon his claims to the land also naturally cease. Miss Lonesome, a woman with a keen sense of justice, then journeys to Germany and offers the estate to the proper heirs of Hagemann, who have been reared by the old Countess.

The plot to be sure is somewhat bizarre, and the novel lacks in atmosphere until its action is removed to America. Here on the borders of civilization (it is the time of the Civil War) we have

occasion to meet the interesting types of trappers and half-breeds who come to the store of Miss Lonesome to sell or trade their wares. Miss Lonesome has a foster-daughter, the half-breed Indian maid Coralle. She is kidnapped by guerrillas; we follow their pursuit to the frontier farm of the German Wender family.

In Volume III the author, speaking of the Indian of that period, has occasion to say of Longfellow: "Auch der Hiawatha-Gesang klingt lieblich, bezaubernd; begegnet man indessen einem Trupp planlos umherstreifender Eingeborenen und entsetzlich bemalter Häuptlinge und Krieger, dann möchte man fragen woher Longfellow seine Bilder nahm, als er den Hiawatha dichtete; aus der Wirklichkeit schwerlich."

*Das Monogramm. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1874. In this work Möllhausen again unfortunately steps out of the sphere in which he is most successful. As a piece of novelistic art it is of little credit to its author. It reflects the "Kulturkämpfe", the struggles against the ascendancy of the Church in the State. On account of its anti-Jesuitic tendencies it brought considerable attention upon itself. It is an invective against the system of Jesuitic education. The church was much displeased and had the novel placed among its *Index librorum prohibitorum*. In Münster it was burned upon the street.

The orphaned child Baldrian Indigo is placed in a Jesuitic seminary where he is being prepared to become a novice under the severe but narrow training of the Jesuitic patres. After the child becomes an adult the novel changes to an "I-Novel", Baldrian being left to tell his own story in autobiographic form. The scene of the first two volumes is in Germany, and, as is usual with those parts of the author's novels not taking place on American soil, rather colorless. Möllhausen has taken for his theme the well-known: *Quum finis est licitus, etiam media sunt licita*, the words of the learned Jesuit Busenbaum in his *Medulla theologiae moralis*. Over against the narrow mental training given by the Jesuits the author now places that of his own patron, Alex. von Humboldt. The teachings of this great scientist have reached the ears of the young student in the seminary. Humboldt is called by the Jesuits in this novel: "Der Seelenmörder". It is science and Jesuitism which are at war in the soul of our hero. Baldrian escapes from the theological seminary at a time when he is about to receive lashes for his liberal tendencies. We follow him to America where he hopes to

try his fortunes. But the long arm of the Jesuits has followed him and he is seized. He wakens to find himself locked in a madhouse, from which he manages finally to escape. At the conclusion of this novel the author offers a word of explanation: "Dankbar erkenne ich an, einen wesentlichen Theil meiner Informationen über die Jesuitenerziehung einem Werkchen: *Der Jesuitismus, treu nach der Natur gezeichnet von einem bekehrten Jesuiten* (Lpz. 1872) entnommen zu haben. Einer gewaltigen, alle Schichten der Bevölkerung unwiderstehlich durchdringenden Strömung folgend, bin ich in meinen Schilderungen mit rücksichtsloser Offenheit zu Werke gegangen. Ich scheute nicht die Missbilligung Derjenigen, welche wirklich gezeisselt wurden, nicht den Tadel Anderer, welche sich vielleicht gezeisselt wähnen."

*Die Hyänen des Capitals. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin, 1876. In the first two volumes, which take place wholly on German soil, the reader is informed of the activities of the "Allgemeine Centrifugalbank für transatlantische Colonisation", an incorporated company of apparently large dimensions. This company is in league with men in America for the purpose of transporting Germans to Southern planters under the pretense that favorable opportunities await them there. The company pays the passage to America, and gives the immigrants opportunity to pay off their debt as redemptioners in the new world. In reality these German immigrants are little better off than slaves. These speculators with human beings are the "Hyänen des Capitals".

The time of the novel is shortly after the Civil War, after the negroes had been freed, and the planters saw no way of making their lands productive without the necessary laborers. It was then that the "Centrifugalbank" prospered by putting itself in league with the Southern planters and providing them with Germans. Several German colonies were established in Louisiana. A great many small capitalists in Germany, reading the glowing accounts sent in letters by the German colonists in America (which letters had been shamelessly forged), were led to invest in this "Centrifugalbank" for colonization. Also, through this organization, many poor, unknowing "Europamüden" were tempted to try their fortunes across the Atlantic. In the first two volumes we follow the rise and fall of the stocks in this company and are witnesses to the awful human traffic. The bank fails at the close of the second volume. In the third volume we are transferred to America, and

the author is again in his proper sphere. He operates here with the whole machinery of Southern life, planters, negroes, and an occasional Indian. He paints for us the wretched conditions of the German colonies and the misery of their members. Before the war the planters had strong, healthy slaves, to make the morasses and unhealthful regions money-producing. In order to recover again from the great losses which came with the Civil War, they are employing the German immigrants, who, unused to such work and to such a climate, soon fall victims to fevers and influenza. The hopeful German, having been given cheap passage, and promised a few acres of land, is here pitifully deluded and falls a victim to the "Hyänen des Capitals". An episode, which the author has also introduced in several other novels, is that of the Clu Clux Clan with its mysterious and murderous operations. The theme employed in this work is not an uninteresting one, but the author has hardly used it to his best advantage.

*Die Kinder des Sträflings. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1876. The work partakes of the nature of the criminal novel. With little interest we follow through two volumes the career of the murderer Brandbach who killed the suitor of his wife in a fit of jealous rage. After twenty years of imprisonment he is released and goes forth, a broken man, to begin life anew in the new world. We also follow the careers of several aristocratic young army officers who, living beyond their means, have fallen victims to the merciless usurer Leisegang. His adopted daughter is Dora. The latter is in reality the daughter of the criminal Brandbach, who, on being imprisoned, had left a wife and two sons. His wife a short time later gave birth to a daughter. It is this child who was reared by the usurer Leisegang, in whose house she has lived through a wretched girlhood. Brandbach's two sons had been adopted by old Herr von Pfleger and are known as Lothar and Erich Kramer. Erich, being in heavy debts had, much to the chagrin of his foster-father, fled to America where he enlisted in the Southern army. Brandbach, alias Rivulet, was leading a lonely life in America as a lackey in a circus.

In the third volume we see Erich Kramer in the difficult rôle of a Southern spy. General Hood desired to attack General Sherman but feared the united forces of the Union generals, Thomas and Smith. If Hood succeeded in taking Nashville first, Tennessee and Kentucky would be easy for him and Sherman's operations in

Georgia would be paralyzed. This plan was made by President Davis himself. To this difficult task Erich had offered himself. With him is his love, Judith, the celebrated circus rider.

Dora, the adopted daughter of the usurer Leisegang, her husband, Martin, and his sister, the widow Dornbusch, had also come to America. They have leased a farm in Missouri from a Southerner, and are prospering. Their domestic peace is, however, disturbed by guerrillas under the notorious Colonel Bryan, who are overrunning the borderlands, robbing the lonely settlers, and outraging their wives.

There is also a slave element. A few negroes have joined forces with some Indians and mestizes and are fleeing to escape persecution, but enter into combat with Colonel Bryan and his lawless band. Erich and Judith, out of humaneness, are assisting the slaves, and therefore held as Northerners by the guerrillas. In the struggle that follows Judith is killed and Erich is heavily wounded. The latter is carried to the Martin farm where Rivulet has also chanced to come. Thus Dora, and Erich, and Brandbach meet. Family revelations follow. Dora and Erich are children of Brandbach. Thus the old man at last finds redress in his restored children. Lothar, the other brother, has also been found, but Dora and Erich, out of love to him, never inform him that he is the son of the former criminal. He is left to return to Germany to be the comfort of his foster-father's old age.

*Der Reiher. Roman.* 3 Bde. Berlin. 1878. This novel is divided into four books: 1. Die Moquis; 2. Die Schmuggler; 3. Der Fabrikherr; 4. Die Millionäre. On a rough coast of Scotland there was found one day an unconscious sailor with a child in his arms, the only surviving persons of a ship wrecked near that place. Near them was found a large chest, and upon it a coat of arms with the device of a heron. The sailor knew that the child belonged to the family who owned the chest, a wealthy, aristocratic family. He had named the child Billy Heron, and tattooed upon his upper right arm a heron like the one he had seen on the chest, and like that upon the ring which he had stripped from the finger of the child's dead father. All this had taken place years before the beginning of the story. In the meantime Billy Heron had grown to manhood, married and become a smuggler. He leaves three sons who are scattered about the world, one in western America, where he married and lives among the Moqui Indians in New Mexico,



another remains in Scotland, and the third becomes a manufacturer in Germany. Each had been tattooed with the sign of the heron, and all had been early instructed with the importance of tattooing their children with the same sign. This is the complicated and yet somewhat conventional machinery which the novelist employs in this work. Once we are among the Indians in New Mexico, now among the smugglers on the coast of Scotland, and then again in Germany, until through many intricacies the paths of the herons finally come together to one nest.

In the first book by far the most interesting for color and richness of ethnographic material, we meet the German scientist Hilger, who has spent years studying the habits and dialects of the North American Indian. Among the Moquis, the city-dwellers of New Mexico, Hilger finds several Indians with blond hair and light eyes, who bear the tattoo of the heron. He discovers that their father was a white man, who had left a testament written on leather. He had been a trapper and had fallen a victim to a Hualpi Indian. It was Rob Heron, the long lost son of Billy Heron. He had gone west, lived among the Moqui Indians and married a woman of that tribe. Through the leathern document, Hilger is led to trace the other members of the Heron family. His search leads him to Argyle, Scotland. The second book takes the reader among the smugglers on the coast of Scotland; the third to Germany, to the manufacturer Wilhelm Heron; in the fourth, the scene is in New York, where the various Herons are finally joined.

*Vier Fragmente. Roman.* 4 Bde. Berlin. 1880. It is the story of the four idealistic young Germans, Hagen, Buchhain, Berndt, and Hellwig. They have come to America as exiles, filled with those enthusiastic ideas of freedom that characterize "Jung Deutschland". One of the four says of themselves: "Verschiedenen Wissenschaften ergeben, huldigten wir doch denselben überspannten Freiheitstraumen, denen wir denn auch zugleich unsere Landesverweisung—um mich milde auszudrücken—verdankten. Vor vielen anderen Flüchtlingen erfreuten wir uns des Vorzuges, dass wir über einige Geldmittel geboten. In oft und feurig beschworener Freundschaft zusammenhaltend, waren wir daher nur wenig jenem niederdrückenden Gefühl der Vereinsamung unterworfen, das manchen anderen den Aufenthalt in einem fremden Lande verleidet. Wie in der Heimat von denselben Ideen erfüllt, einigten wir uns auch auf dem neuen Kontinent in unseren Plänen". The hopeful young men came

to Wisconsin where they bought a large tract of land, covered with splendid timber. They dreamed of a care-free and prosperous future. After some time pioneer life in a primitive log hut, together with the lack of intellectual stimulus, grew wearisome to the young enthusiasts. They therefore concluded to sell their lands. They soon discovered, however, that this could only be done at a great loss and consequently resolved to retain the land. On the last night before their departure, effervescent with youth and wine, they cut the land-title into four equal parts, divided them, and resolved that each follow his own star for fifteen years. Land taxes had been paid in advance for that length of time. After fifteen years they are to reappear, and he who is not there on that day will be considered as dead. The author tells at some length the various fortunes that befell these four comrades during that time. Hagen seeks his fortune among the gold mines of California, thus giving the author an opportunity of depicting life among the miners and in the gambling dens. Hagen returns after fifteen years, possessing little money, but having lost little of his old idealism and faithfulness. He is sad and broken in spirit, his wife is dead, and his only companion is a step-daughter. Buchhain, the dreamer, too tender for wild life in western America, has returned to Germany, for which he had developed an incurable homesickness. Hellwig, the only one of the four whom fortune had favored, had become a wealthy southern tobacco merchant. Berndt had remained in Wisconsin, and in a moment of weakness had sold all the lands which he and his comrades had bought to a keen speculator, who, only a short time later, sold them to a colony of settlers at a great profit, Berndt himself receiving very little. After fifteen years Hagen and Hellwig return, but Berndt, stricken with remorse lacks the courage to appear and soon after commits suicide. Buchhain, dying in Germany, had left his fourth of the title to his son. A designing brother of Buchhain steals this paper and comes to America in the hopes of claiming a large fortune, but is disappointed.

*Der Schatz von Quivira.* Roman. 3Bde. Berlin. 1880.

The action of the first half of this novel takes place along the Rhine where we are introduced to the inhabitants of the Karmeliterhof, once in the possession of the scholar Herr Rothweil, who many years before emigrated to Mexico and never returned again. Upon his death Rothweil's nephew Matthias, called Perennis Rothweil, is to come to Santa Fé as heir to his uncle's possessions. The uncle had been a passionate student of Mexican antiquities and had made a great collection of them. His home was a store house of precious pottery, idols, and so forth. His last great endeavors to recover the treasures of Quivira had been unsuccessful, and he therefore made it a condition of his testament that his heir Perennis Rothweil continue the search. It is the travels of Perennis and his investigations among the Indians of New Mexico, of the terrace cities Manzanara and Quivira, and of the inscription rocks that form the chief material for this work. Möllhausen has gone back to his own experience among the Zuñi Indians, and also woven into his story a good bit of Mexican history. The central motive of the novel is based on the historical fact of the burial of the church treasures of the Spanish monks at the time of the Indian uprisings against the Spaniards in 1680. The Spanish document, telling of the burial of the treasures and giving the key to their recovery, was published in the Report of the Smithsonian Institute for 1854 which the author gives in the novel as follows: "Auf dem Friedhofe der grossen Parochie-Kirche im Mittelpunkte der rechten Seite nach Massgabe der Figur No. 1 befindet sich eine Vertiefung. Wenn man daselbst gräbt, stösst man auf zwei Glocken. Zieht man eine Linie über die Öffnungen, die die zwei Glocken zurück lassen, so erblickt man östlich der Strasse zwischen der Kirche und der Stadt entlang in der Entfernung von etwa 300 Ellen einen Hügel, der mit den beiden Glocken eine genaue Linie bildet. Am Fusse dieses Hügels befindet sich ein Keller von zehn Ellen oder mehr Umfang und bedeckt mit Steinen, der den grossen Schatz birgt. Ernannet durch Karl den Fünften von Gran Quivira."

*Die Töchter des Consuls.* Roman. 3 Bde. Berlin. 1880.

In this work more than in most others Möllhausen seems to have given the story first consideration. Unlike so many of the ethno-

graphic novels in which the story serves simply as a framework whereupon to hang scenery, customs and manners in America, this novel exists for the story itself, and other elements occupy a subordinate position. The scene opens in Fort Roupideau near the Scott Bluffs. Fort Roupideau is named for the French fur-trader Roupideau, who himself plays a conspicuous rôle in the first part of the novel. The Fort lies near the great emigrant route to the California gold fields. Here we learn to know members of the Sioux and Dakota tribes, among whom are the interesting old prophetess Rattel and the Indian maid Lilac, the latter one of the author's most charming Indian characters. Here too is the young German Wenzel who came to America in his youth and served in the United States navy during the Civil War. He was dismissed in San Francisco at the close of the war, and is now crossing the continent of the United States. At Fort Roupideau a violent snow-storm is depicted. From it are rescued the German Consul Eichwerder, his two daughters Agathe and Stephanie and their cousin Rannal. We follow them to Europe, whither Wenzel also later returns. The action continues on North German soil. Wenzel is none other than the son of the aged Herr von Schroda, whose only son, when a child of three, had disappeared, and was thought to have been drowned. In reality it had been abducted by an old lover of Frau von Schroda, and brought to America out of revenge. The restoration of Wenzel as the long lost child of Herr von Schroda and his love for Agathe, the consul's daughter, form the chief material for the further action of the novel. At the close we are once more taken to Fort Roupideau and witness the death of Lilac, the beautiful child of nature, whose yearning love for the handsome German Wenzel brings her to the grave.

*Der Fanatiker.* Roman. 3 Bde. Berlin. 1883.

This novel is dedicated to Friedrich Karl of Prussia. Upon his gracious invitation Möllhausen had accompanied the Prince upon his northern cruise in 1879. It is this journey which stimulated Möllhausen in this novel. In his dedication he writes: "Angesichts der wunderbaren, gleichsam beängstigenden Natur schönheiten verflüchtigte sich meine ursprüngliche Absicht, die zaubrische Nordlandsfahrt in Form von Reiseberichten der Öffentlichkeit zu übergeben. Es keimte dagegen der Plan, die überwältigenden Eindrücke, nach Art meiner überseeischen Erzählungen, die von meinen Reise-

werken streng geschieden, in eine umfangreichere Arbeit zu verflechten."

Möllhausen has taken for his theme the activities of the Mormons in gaining proselytes among the inhabitants of Scandinavia. He brings into sharp contrast the rugged seacoast and verdant mountains of Norway with the arid wastes of Utah. The scene opens in the valley of the Great Salt Lake. The author with admirable skill conveys to his readers the awful grandeur of the desert. The story turns about Brandvold, a Norwegian, whose fanatic ardor to further the cause of Mormonism leads him to extravagant and criminal deeds. He journeys to Norway and after a period of successful proselyting along its rocky fjords, returns again to America with a ship load of converts. Brandvold's daughter Helga is in love with Olaf Ornesen, a young Norwegian, who has sought in vain to attain a fortune in Western America. Brandvold, however, has designed that she shall become one of the many wives of a Mormon apostle. Karen, the sister of Helga's dead mother, is a better opponent of Mormonism, and through the aid of the old trapper whose life Karen had saved from some Mormons who had planned to kill him, manages to escape to the eastern states and later returns to Norway. The fanatic Brandvold entertains similar ideas to those set forth in *Das Monogramm*, namely, that the end justifies the means. Möllhausen gives considerable attention to the critical relations which had existed between the Mormons and the U. S. government, thus giving the novel a slightly historical background. The author is unusually successful with the handling of the Scandinavian atmosphere. Thorbjörn, the old pilot and Barbro, the aged Norwegian woman who harbors Olaf and sings old bardic lays to a Northern instrument are finely delineated characters.

*Der Leuchtturm am Michigan und andere Erzählungen.* Stuttgart. 1883.

This little volume consists of three tales presenting interesting phases of American life namely: *Der Leuchtturm am Michigan*; *Die Auswanderin*; and *Das Squattermädchen*.

*Der Leuchtturm am Michigan*, one of the author's most popular short narratives, is full of the charm of the forest when civilization had as yet hardly broken in upon its quiet grandeur. The keeper of the lighthouse, Cartridge, an old sergeant in the uniform of a United States infantry, his niece Charitas, a genuine child of nature,

her lover Frank, a young seaman on the old steamer "Königin des Westens" plying on Lake Michigan, and the pedlar Parker, also suing for the hand of Charitas, a few redskins of the Chippewa tribe, are the figures that pass before us.

In *Die Auswanderin* the reader is made to see the wretched conditions prevailing among the steerage passengers of an emigrant vessel. The time of the story is shortly after the Civil War. It relates the adventures of a young German immigrant girl. Her father had died upon the voyage, and she had fallen into the hands of a white slave agent. She was drugged in New Orleans and about to be sent to Havana, when rescued by her early German lover Eschweiler.

"Das Squattermädchen" is Jesse, the Amazon-like daughter of the squatter Wendworth. Abraham Wendworth had settled in Missouri at a time when land was still free. A certain Blair had purchased land from the United States government, and surveyors have come to measure off this purchase. It is found that the farm of Wendworth, and those of a number of other squatters are on the land purchased by Blair. They are about to be driven from their homes. This is a motive the author has employed several times.

*Der Haushofmeister.* Roman. 3 Bde. Jena. 1884.

One critic, in writing of Möllhausen, has said: On revient toujours à ses premiers amours. In *Der Haushofmeister* the novelist resorts to a machinery he frequently employs. The novel opens with a death and the reading of the will of the deceased. In this will certain conditions are set which can only be fulfilled years later. Möllhausen immediately takes advantage of this interim in order to take his principal characters to distant climes, thus affording him an opportunity to weave into his story the exotic material of the western world with which he is so well acquainted. This mode of procedure may, from an esthetic standpoint, be looked upon as a weakness, and yet it must be acknowledged that this technic permits the unrolling of a larger cultural panorama (and it is the cultural trait that largely distinguishes the exotic novel), than one which regards more severely the unity of time.



*Die Traders.* Roman. 3 Bde. Berlin. 1884.

Here the novelist again operates with American material which lay beyond his own personal experience. The novel opens with the battle of Richmond (June 26 to July 2, 1862). On the battle field, among the many dead, lies a young German mortally wounded and suffering untold pain. He begs a young Union officer riding by to relieve him from his sufferings by shooting him, after which he is to go along the banks of the James where he will meet his young wife and child and bring them his greetings and blessings. The officer is at first unwilling but upon the pitiful entreaties of the suffering soldier he can no longer withstand, takes his revolver and puts an end to the German's life. Through the kindness of the Methodist Queer, a finely drawn character, the young wife had been cared for, and means provided for her and her child to return to Germany, before the officer succeeded in finding her. Fifteen years pass. We find ourselves upon an emigrant ship bound for America. Among the passengers are the members of Sebastian Winsel's orchestra. Among them is a young lady violinist called Roswitha Winsel. The description of steerage quarters and the emigrants is good. Winsel and his orchestra join a circus and we meet them later in a town on the banks of the Mississippi. Colonel Kirkwall, the Union officer, has been seized with relentless remorse for killing the German soldier. He makes it his aim in life to find the wife and child of the soldier, and spares neither patience nor money to find them. We follow Winsel and his orchestra on their routes. Winsel is in league with a certain white slave dealer, and is trying to sell him the innocent Roswitha. With the aid of two fellow musicians she escapes and after many hardships arrives in New Mexico where she finds refuge in a hacienda, the home of an old Spanish family. We now move in a Spanish element and meet the characters who carry on intercourse between North and South as traders. It is to them, though not the most conspicuous characters, that the novel owes its name. Roswitha Winsel has now taken on her genuine name, Charlotte Hagenberg. She is none other than the daughter of the German soldier who had been a carpenter before the war. Through the traders the colonel finds out the whereabouts of Charlotte, and takes her as his foster-daughter.

A subsidiary story is that of the daughter of Señora Herera, the mistress of the hacienda where Charlotte had found refuge. The

daughter had many years ago been stolen by Kioway Indians. The Kioways are later overcome and Taï-oto is taken from them. On being called "Helena" by her mother a touching recognition scene takes place.

Interesting elements in this novel are trading between northern and southern states, Spanish life at the hazienda, fandangos, horse thieving, white slave traffic, and Indian attacks.

*Wildes Blut.* Erzählung. 3 Bde. Jena. 1886.

In this novel the story is everything, and the descriptive and ethnographic take a subsidiary place. A considerable part of the action takes place in North Germany among the coast smugglers, who, however, have very little to do with the later development of the story. Here we learn to know Florence Blenfeld, "Junker Florentin" as she is called, on account of her rather robust manners. It is she around whom the interest of the novel centres. Blenfeld, a German, had emigrated to America, and married there a half-breed Indian maid, the daughter of a certain Barnard and a Kaskaskia woman. Blenfeld's daughter Florence was reared in Germany. Upon the death of Barnard's Indian wife he married a Southern woman, who now contests the estate of her husband in the interests of her granddaughter Grace, against Florence Blenfeld. Grace Barnard's mother had been a Northerner, who, dying, expressed a wish that her daughter might grow up in the north. The child was consigned to the faithful negro slave Tiptoe who manages to escape to the North. Grace and Tiptoe suggest Eva and Uncle Tom. On the way they are joined by a German named Walkort, who had fought in the ranks of the North. His escape and flight from the southern prison at Andersonville are vividly described. The trio finally reached the estate of Lady Liberty Barnard, the great grandmother of Grace Barnard and Florence Blenfeld. She lives in western Missouri, and is one of the pioneers in that still sparsely settled region. In Lady Liberty, with her sturdy character and almost austere habits, Möllhausen has portrayed a distinct product of early pioneer days in the West. She knows no race distinctions. In her estimation her great granddaughters, Florence Blenfeld and Grace Barnard, are equally entitled to the contested fortune, even though the former, "*Das Wilde Blut*," is of Indian origin. The Indian element in this novel is rather slight, and introduced solely to prove that Florence Blenfeld's Indian grandmother was legally married. A document to that effect is found in the bag of the great medicine-man Towaka Koti.

*Das Loggbuch des Kapitäns Eisenfinger.* Roman in 3 Bdn. Stuttgart. 1887.

This novel received the commendation of critics for the splendid bits of sea-life which it contains. The descriptions in this work were pronounced as "gewaltige, grossartige, zum Teil hinreissend schön geschriebene Schilderungen." The story revolves about the grumpy old bachelor Barnabas Rostig, known as Kapitain Eisenfinger, with an iron hook for a left hand. Though now living a secluded life his variegated past continues to make him the central figure of the story. He says little but confides his most secret thoughts to a diary, which as an old seaman he calls his log-book. While in California long years ago, he had, upon the death of a friend, become heir to a great treasure of gold, to which he only had partial access, the rest remaining securely hidden. One part of that legacy he had in hand was devoted to the building of a small home for seamen and to the assistance of such unfortunate seamen as had fallen into the hands of sharpers and unscrupulous agents on the wharves; another part to the discovery of the two children of a faithful shipmate Andreas Kramer, who dying, had begged him to care for his offspring. Eisenfinger succeeds in finding Kramer's two daughters. Juliane, the older, had through poverty and distress, already entered upon a life of shame among the seamen, and came to an early grave. The faithful friendship of the sailor Martin for this unfortunate girl is a beautiful episode. The younger daughter Priscilla is brought up in the parsonage of Eisenfinger's brother Nathanael. Her future is also endangered by the love of young Demetrius von Kohlgart, the son of a wealthy merchant. Kapitain Eisenfinger therefore takes her into his own home, for he knows that the parents of Demetrius will never grant a union with this humble girl. Demetrius flees the restraints of the parental roof and goes to sea. His father is stricken with heart disease and at the same time is in great danger of bankruptcy. Eisenfinger now becomes the decisive actor. He finds Demetrius a young man of worthy and noble character and engages his aid in gaining possession of his hidden treasure in California. Their experiences in the Far West among mountains and in the deserts, together with descriptions of natural scenery there, form very attractive reading. Through the captain's assistance, Priscilla and Demetrius are finally happily

united. Into this story are woven a great many episodes out of Eisengraber's life which appear in the "Loggbuch", his diary into which he had minutely written the adventures and experiences of his interesting past.

*Die Familie Melville.* Roman aus der Zeit des nordamerikanischen Bürgerkrieges. 3 Bde. Leipzig. 1889.

This novel, unlike most of Möllhausen's later works, takes place wholly on American soil. The scene opens at the Dardanelle Rocks, one hundred and fifty miles above the mouth of the Arkansas. It is late in the summer of 1861. In this work we witness the misfortunes of a Southern family and its disintegration through war and internal strife. Old Colonel Melville of the Southern Army and his daughter Marianne have sought a meeting with the latter's husband, Captain Charles Stockton, who is in the army of the North. Marianne, a loyal daughter of the South, chooses to take her children and stay with her father. At this meeting they attempt once more to persuade Captain Stockton to the cause of the South, but in vain. Colonel Melville's son Gilbert is in the Southern army, and at that time cruising along the coast. His wife Edith, of German descent, is accused of having divulged secrets of the Southern Army to a Unionist woman. She was in consequence banished from the family and left to wander with her infant. Gregor Melville, a boy of seventeen, and nephew of the Colonel, had espoused the cause of the North and run away. He later meets Edith and nobly takes care of her. While on their way across the plains to the Far West Edith dies and leaves Gregor alone with her small daughter Thusnelda. He continues on his way to California. On the way he meets an unfortunate Chinaman who had been mercilessly robbed of his money and left on the plains. Tsung-Tsang accompanies Gregor and later in California becomes a devoted member of his household.

In Chapter VI is reflected the attack of Vicksburg under General Grant in July, 1863. Colonel Melville is heavily wounded and dies. Also Möllhausen depicts in vivid fashion, full of the atmosphere of the sea, a stirring naval battle off the coast of Florida between the "Sea-urchin" under the command of Gilbert Melville and several Union vessels.

Gregor, with the child Thusnelda, and Tsung-Tsang have settled on a ranch between the Sierra Nevadas and the California coast-

hills. Descriptions of the ranch and the taming of broncos add local color.

Eighteen years have elapsed. We return to the Melville plantation in the South, all is in sad decay. The author, in elegiac vein, reflects the glory of the days before the war. Aunt Sarah Melville a sister of the Colonel, an embittered old spinster who continues to be an ardent Secessionist, still dwells here; also Pompejus and Dina, two old negroes, formerly slaves, hang about the plantation for want of something better to do. During the war Stockton has lost all traces of his wife Marianne and children. To bring these various members of this so disunited Southern family together again, to restore to them the old mansion and bring prosperity upon them once more is the task the novelist has set for himself.

*Das Geheimnis des Hulks.* Roman. Stuttgart. 1889.

This short novel is rather baroque in character and weak in plot. It is, however, full of good pictures of life as it was in the early days of California, and exhibits the author's intimate knowledge of sea-life. The principal characters are Peter Strapp, an old crippled seaman who has settled in San Francisco and is known there as "Dutch Devil"; Lehnhard, a young German sailor, who is for the time tarrying in the town; Lin, a little Chinaman, suffering the disdain of his white fellows; and the girl known as "Schwarze Margarita" and her mother who live in the hulk of a partly sunken ship in the bay. The mother never leaves the hulk, and the daughter only to get provisions or to visit Strapp, an old friend, who stood by them when the father Lorenzo, a great gambler in San Francisco, was shot for cheating. Lorenzo had been carried out of the den as dead, having a bullet in his head. Unknown to any but his gambling pals, he recovered in the mountains, but was ever afterwards insane. The gang, tiring of having him on their hands, returned him to his wife and daughter, who then occupy the hulk of the ship in order to keep secret the fact that Lorenzo is still alive. Young Lehnhard, who is suing for Margarita's hand, is through Blane, a rival, lured into one of the gambling dens, where he is drugged with the intention of having him placed upon a United States navy vessel lying in the Bay. At that time seamen were being impressed for the navy. Through the intervention of Lin, the Chinaman, Lehnhard escapes and hides with the Lorenzo family in the hulk. Here he rescues the women from a midnight attack by the

gambler Blane, and later wins the hand of Margarita. "Dutch Devil," an attractive character, always speaks in terms of the sea, no matter what the subject. Of Margarita he says: "Ist sie doch bebaut wie eine Lustyacht, aufgetakelt so stolz wie eine Fregatte, und flink und beweglich wie ein amerikanischer Klipper."

*Der Fährmann am Kanadian.* Roman in 3 Bdn. Stuttgart. 1890.

This is the story of Baron von Scherben, who, after a life of dissipation, has lost his money and ruined his family. He is imprisoned, but in coöperation with a friendly doctor, feigns sickness and final death. On the assertion of the doctor to the authorities that the disease is very contagious, the doctor removes him, apparently for burial, but in reality to get him out of prison and secure freedom for him. The Baron escapes to America where he settles about twenty miles above the mouth of the Canadian river and there operates a ferry. He is henceforth known as "Charon" or "Der Fährmann am Kanadian". That part of the novel which interests us most is that whose action is on American soil. Here we meet a number of Germans who are seeking their fortunes in America after financial or moral failure in Germany. Here in the freedom of Western America, surrounded by wholesome, primitive nature, some, through perseverance and courage, again attain moral strength; others only develop in that villainy which was hampered by the rigid laws at home. Among the latter is the German Galle, an old enemy of Baron von Scherben. He tracks the Baron (now Charon) and tries to destroy his honest efforts by threatening to reveal his degenerate past. In spite of these hostilities Charon lives a long and honest life as ferryman on the Canadian and is at the end restored to his brother and to his daughter now grown to womanhood.

*Haus Montague.* Roman. 3 Bde. Jena. 1891.

The hero of this novel is a scion of the old commercial family Montague. For some family crime, not very definitely explained in the exposition, the child, soon after its birth, was robbed of its rights and sent to New York to be reared there by an Irish drunkard O'Neil. The first is the best part of this novel. The little hero, nicknamed "Kohlmeise", the Irish rascal O'Neil, and the old taxidermist, who gives little "Kohlmeise" employment, are portrayed in the novelist's animated and characteristic fashion. In plot the



author is unfortunate. The boy's abduction to a lonely point on the Norwegian coast, where he grows to an adult, seems to have taken place for no other reason than to give the author an opportunity to describe those scenes with which he had become acquainted on his travels to Scandinavia with Prince Friedrich Karl. Once the reader finds himself in New York, now in Norway, and then in tropical Mexico, with no sufficient inner motivation for such great geographical leaps. The bizarre and diffuse nature of the plot is partly concealed by the novelist's splendid descriptions of nature and fine character portrayals.

*Die beiden Yachten.* Roman in 3 Bdn. Stuttgart. 1891.

This is one of Möllhausen's masterful sea-tales. The plot itself is somewhat fanciful. The rich Countess Marley of Marleyhouse, an eccentric individual, possesses a yacht upon which she dwells and sails from one part of the globe to another. The Countess had once been the plain daughter of an English pastor. She had been the friend and companion of old Count Marley and upon his death became heir to his wealth and title. A relative of the Count, who was thus deprived of a fortune, now sets out to prove that the eccentric Countess is insane, and to that end pursues her on another yacht, accompanied by doctor and lawyer. Her apparent eccentricities are explained when we learn that the fiancé of her youth, an English captain from Hull, fell a victim to mutineers, and was buried on the lonely Aurora islands, south of Patagonia. The Countess' sense of justice and the desire that the evil-doers shall be punished, lead her to follow out the paths of the mutineers, and to bring them before justice. Thus the author has built his plot for the introduction of the exotic element. Once we find ourselves on lonely islands in the South Atlantic; then among the low saloons in New York, where we get a glimpse of the lowest strata of American life; and then again we are taken to the fjords of Norway, among the fishermen there. Here the novelist has probably spent his most artistic efforts. It is along Lake Pontchartrain in Louisiana that the Countess at last avenges the death of her youthful lover and that justice is meted out. This is one of the author's few works in which he does not operate with any German characters.

*Die Söldlinge.* Roman in 3 Bdn. Stuttgart. 1892.

A part of the action of this novel takes place in Germany, but the larger part in America. Erasmus Flieder, a modeler in wax, has for years travelled about the country exhibiting a museum of wax figures. Many years ago his wife had borne him a son. At the same time the daughter of an aristocratic family had given birth to a son out of marriage. To rescue her good name this child was secretly placed under the care of Frau Flieder. The two children were known to the world at large as the twin sons of the Flieders. Later Baron von Rottheim endeavored to reclaim the son of noble birth. The relatives of the Baron, not eager to have another heir upon the scene, plotted with Frau Flieder to return to the Baron the son of the Flieders instead. However, at the last moment the motherly instincts of Frau Flieder prevail, and she secretly gives the right child leaving the relatives to believe that the Baron was rearing her own child. The problem given is the restoration of these children to their lawful parents before the eyes of the world. The novel opens when both sons have grown to manhood. The interest in the plot is enhanced by the attractive American element woven into it. Herr Rüdiger von Rottheim and Roland Flieder have both separately gone to the United States. Roland, having been given an excellent education, has grown proud and disdains his humble parentage; Rüdiger, on the other hand, a true nobleman, having heard that he is not really the grandchild of the Baron, is too proud longer to receive support from him. By chance, both young men, unknown to each other, serve as volunteers in the same company of the United States Army. The company is on an expedition to the still little explored region between the Colorado and the so-called "Little Colorado" in New Mexico. An old trapper is leading the expedition. This company consisted of all sorts and conditions of men, of which a great number were Irish and German. Among the latter is the student Roger, the son of a country parson, who after six semesters at a German University, became entangled in the revolutionary uprisings, was imprisoned, but escapes through the aid of a friend, and flees to America. Another is Gottfried Hauer, a young North German, who, being accused of smuggling, and who having severely wounded a rival suitor for the hand of a maiden, also flees to America. One night several mules belonging to the company had been lost, and the proud American lieutenant, having little affection for the "Dutchman", selected the above four to retrace their steps alone

through the wilderness filled with hostile Indians in search for the mules. These four Germans, so different in character, on their way unanimously agree to desert. We now follow these four deserters in their adventures. The novelist does not fail to grasp the opportunity of presenting to the readers splendid descriptions of the regions which he knows so well, for it is to a great extent these descriptions which have won and fascinated his readers for so many years. We follow the four deserters through Western Mountains, among the city-building Indians of New Mexico, and to Spanish haciendas. On the way they fall in with the retinue of Don Enrique de Guapamente, the famous bull-fighter from the state of Chihuahua, and they are asked to strengthen his body-guard against robbers and Indians. A romance develops between Roger and Isabel, the daughter of Don Enrique, which ends in marriage. Möllhausen has introduced considerable material concerning the relations of the Zuñi Indians with the Azteks and Tolteks. He writes at length about Ahuitzotl, the aged Zuñi, king of Anahuac, the last of the Azteks, who dwells in his grotto in the Casas Grandes in New Mexico, and guards there the grotesque war-god, a monster made of precious stones. The novelist traces out the life-thread of the above four young Germans, and after their many adventures, restores them again to their families in Germany.

*Kaptein Meerrose und ihre Kinder.* Erzählung in 3 Bdn. Berlin. 1893.

This breezy sea-tale received warm praises from the critics and went toward placing Möllhausen among the very few good novelists of the sea, and a worthy successor of the once popular Heinrich Smidt. The novelist shows himself thoroughly acquainted with life at sea. With his ability to interpret nature poetically he has painted the sea with much beauty and filled this tale with a genuine salt-sea atmosphere. The novel opens with an exciting attack of pirates upon the "Kormoran" in the China Sea. The "Kormoran" is under the command of Captain Frank; with him is his wife, known among seamen as "Die Meerrose". Captain Frank has through tribulations failed in health and become weakminded. His wife therefore took command of the ship and for years has plied the seas successfully. She is everywhere hailed and honored as "Kaptein Meerrose". She is the central figure of the novel, one of those strong Amazon-like types of woman that Möllhausen likes to delineate, always leaving

them enough femininity to make them lovable. We follow her over the seas to Panama and along the Eastern coast of the United States searching for her son Harald in the dangerous times of the Civil War. A graphic bit of narrative is Harald's escape from a blockade breaker, aiding the Southern cause off the coast of North Carolina, and fleeing through the swamps with two fugitive slaves. The taking of Fort Fischer is described at length. The action is told with the novelist's usual "Epische Breite". Many episodes might have been left out without injuring the main action of the story.

*Der Spion.* Roman in 3 Bdn. Stuttgart. 1893.

The first pages consist of the description of a graveyard in the province of New Mexico at the close of the fifties. Upon one grave is the inscription "Conde Pablo del Armigo. Verunglückt am 22. Mai 1845. Friede seiner Asche." Near it is that of the wife of the deceased. The scene is now shifted to the state of Missouri in the late summer of 1864. The country, so rich in pasturage, was prospering when the Civil War came with its hemming effects. Guerrillas raced over the country, robbing, burning and murdering under pretence of being defenders of secessionistic principles, and of preparing the way for the victorious Southern army to advance. In a small northern camp we are made acquainted with the Mexican frontiersman Nicodemo; a slender young German, named Durlach in the uniform of a captain of the Union army; a uniformed Irishman; and a young Indian of the Otoes. Colonel Rutherford of the Northern army is advancing toward Kansas City, and left Lydia behind. The settlement where Lydia is staying is about to be sacked by guerrillas, and the above small party has gone to Lydia's rescue.

We are then introduced to the eccentric but whole-hearted Martin Findegern, a maker of coffins, who emigrated from Germany in his youth, because he was too proud to withstand the disdain his brother-in-law, a "Geheimer Rat" had for the poor apprentice boy. Martin Findegern came to St. Louis and there became a prosperous man. Years passed, St. Louis grew, and Martin found himself enclosed by the city. His property had grown very valuable, great sums were offered for it, but he refused to sell. One day he was visited by two young men and a young lady, and found in them none else but his sister's children. His proud brother-in-law had given his children a good education, but left them with no out-look for the future, and so they had come to America. The one young man was "Regierungs-

assessor", and the other "Forstkandidat". "Beautiful titles" thought Martin, "but of no value in this country." These two Germans, at first somewhat shocked by American democracy, however, soon show themselves good characters. Maurus Durlach becomes an esteemed captain in the Northern army; Markolf Durlach, a prosperous trapper at Council Bluffs. Maurus marries Lydia Ruthenfeld; Markolf falls in love with Daisy, the flower of Council Bluffs, a young Indian maiden who has been educated in the Presbyterian mission there. She later dies at the hands of the guerrilla chief Quinch.

Upon the secession of the Southern States St. Louis became a center from which Southern planters living there sent support to the guerrillas acting in their interests. Active both among the Northerners and the planters and guerrillas of the South is Oliva, a young Mexican woman, and the principal character in the novel. She is the daughter of that Conde Pablo del Armigo whose grave was described at the opening of the novel. She was bred on a ranch, and knows well how to ride the wildest mustang, throw the lasso, and shoot. Now we find her as a cowboy among the guerrillas, and now as a young lady among the Southern planters, apparently espousing their cause. She is in reality playing into the hands of the Northerners, and is none other than the much talked of spy known as Campbell, whom no one has yet seen. Her motives in spying are personal rather than patriotic; she desires to bring about the fall of Quinch, the guerrilla chief, who is really Sullivan, the second husband of her mother. He had brought her to an untimely end and robbed Oliva of her estate. The main problem then of this story is to gain the mastery of Quinch, who, besides laying waste the country, is also endeavoring to kidnap Lydia Ruthenfeld, the daughter of the wealthy Northern Colonel, and hold her for ransom. The protagonists are Captain Durlach, his brother Markolf, Oliva, and Nicodemo. It is due to the latter's efforts that Lydia is safely brought to the mission at Council Bluffs.

Möllhausen gives the reader a good description of life in St. Louis in the Sixties, and describes its various elements: soldiers in uniform, workers along the wharves, stokers from the river steamers, weathered trappers in leathern coats from the North, Mexican cowboys from across the prairies, half-breeds, negroes, and mulattoes. We make the acquaintance of the famous trapper Kit

Andrieux, and attend the secret and ghastly meetings of members of the Clu Clux Clan.

*Der Talisman.* Roman. 2 Bde. Jena. 1894.

This is another of Möllhausen's novels whose scenes are laid in both Germany and America. The American element however predominates. In the German element the author is as usual less successful. The scene opens on the German seacoast, where a shipwrecked man is washed ashore, with only faint life still remaining. It is Jonas Werbeland, the son of an East Prussian. The latter had been attracted by the alluring descriptions of rich lands in Oregon and had migrated thither with his family. Jonas grew to manhood there and fell in love with the daughter of a Spaniard named Salazar. Jonas was an unacceptable suitor to the father, and Salazar consequently married his daughter Beatrix off to another. The jealous husband of Beatrix plots against Jonas, accuses him of a murder of which he is innocent but unable to acquit himself, and thus Jonas is obliged to flee. Before his departure Beatrix had given him an ancient gold medal which had been presented to one of her ancestors by Pope Urban VII in 1590 and had since that time been in the possession of the family.

On returning to Germany under the above unfortunate circumstances Jonas is taken in and kindly cared for by Lionel von Radelhain, the son of a noble family gone bankrupt. Lionel therefore concludes to try his fortunes in the new world. Jonas gives him the *Talisman* (the gold medal given him by Beatrix) by means of which Lionel is always to identify himself among the former friends and acquaintances of Jonas. Through him Jonas is again justified in the eyes of the world.

The story to be sure is rather bizarre. Not satisfied with a single thread, the author introduces many minor ones, but as usual disentangles them all successfully, and brings the whole to a happy conclusion. There are many episodes which appear unnecessary, and some of the characters are not well motivated. The author relates with an epic breadth which recognizes no economy of material. The atmosphere of Western America again affords a happy background. We meet Lionel von Radelhain first in the geyser region of Yellowstone Park in company with the old guide Vilanderie, "Fallensteller und Fährtsensucher", one of those shaggy nature men whom Möllhausen loved to delineate and who so readily reminds



us of Cooper's immortal Natty Bumpo. Here too we meet the expedition of the naturalist Bloomfield accompanied by his daughter Jurassic, a lusty, Amazon-like maid who is later kidnapped by some frontier ruffians and Indians and held for ransom.

As the action of the novel covers a great area, it affords the author ample opportunity to weave in the cultural element of western life. Once we are at the trapper station at Council Bluffs where we learn to know the Canadian trapper and guide Laboux, another Cooperian type<sup>12</sup>. Then we follow the great western emigrant route to California. There we learn to know the town of San Francisco shortly after the discovery of gold. Now we find ourselves in the timber-lands of Oregon. Uncouth miners, rowdies in low barrooms, fighting Sioux and Dacotahs, the men at the fur stations, and the drivers of the United States mail-coaches are portrayed with an appealing, healthy realism. It is indeed a motley picture, but done with a certain hand by one who paints both good and bad with a sympathetic, human heart.

*Um Millionen.* Roman. 1896.

The scene of this novel is laid in about the same territory as that of *Der Fährmann am Kanadian*, in the early pioneer days. Sidney Tracy and his brother Franklin have found rich silver mines near Taos, New Mexico, and are making preparations to stake a claim. Their secret is supposed by the rascally John Kelly who foully murders both the brothers. They had previously drawn up charts carefully describing the place of the mines. These charts had been conveyed to distant relatives and to faithful Indian friends. They did this because they feared being waylaid. Sidney Tracy, while studying engineering in Germany, had married a German woman. She and her little daughter, hearing of Sidney's murder, journey westward to meet the brother Franklin as heirs to a share in the mines. On the way she falls a victim to John Kelly. The colored nurse escapes with the little daughter Rosa. The story then con-

---

<sup>12</sup>He is described as follows: "Er war ein langer, hagerer Mann, von dem man hätte behaupten mögen, dass die von der Prärie hereinwehende Luft eine ähnliche Wirkung auf ihn ausübte, wie auf einen gefallenen Büffel, der von den Wölfen verschont geblieben, allmählich zu einer Mumie ausdorrt. Mit seinem listigen Waschbärengesicht, auf dem nur wenige dürftige Bartproben sichtbar waren, stand im Einklang eine eigentümliche Wortkargheit, ohne dass ihm deshalb Menschenfeindlichkeit oder Mangel an Gastfreundschaft hätte zum Vorwurf gemacht werden dürfen." (p. 140).

sists in the endeavors of the German relatives to gain knowledge of the mines and to lay claims to them, and in the opposition of John Kelly and his fellow crooks. The time of the story is shortly after the discovery of gold in California. Finally John Kelly comes to an unhappy end, being hanged on a tree, and the rightful heirs come to their possessions.

*Welche von Beiden?* Roman in 2 Bdn. Stuttgart. 1897.

The novel opens upon a plantation in the Cumberland valley about six years before the Civil War. William Griffith, a loose liver, is divorced from his wife Bianka. She remains upon the plantation with her little daughter, who is soon thereafter kidnapped at the instigation of Griffith himself. Griffith had also been married to the celebrated dancer Lazarina, by whom he had also had a daughter of about the same age as that of Bianka. Both daughters bear the name of Harriet and both resemble the father. In the meanwhile the war has begun, many of the plantations are devastated, the slaves flee, and Bianka has gone elsewhere. Bianka is very wealthy and shares no efforts or expense to find her daughter. Griffith knows this and now employs the existence of these two daughters as a foil for Bianka and a means of extorting money from her. In the third chapter we are transferred to the scenes of the Civil War and witness the naval movements on the Missouri, Mississippi, and Red Rivers. Captain Evandale, a Union man, together with a Choctaw Indian, is on the path of Griffith. One daughter is being reared by a farmer's family near Lake Michigan, where she is known as Feu Follet (the Will of the Wisp). She is one of the novelist's most charming creations. The other daughter was adopted by a Dr. Tenbrock and has enjoyed refined surroundings. Bianka follows the trail of Feu Follet in the wilds of Northern Michigan, and then, foiled through Griffith and his accomplices, we find her unknowingly seeking out the whereabouts of Ringlet and Dr. Tenbrock who have gone among the Spaniards of California. Also we follow Captain Evandale in his endeavors to aid Bianka, and he finally discovers both girls. Not knowing which is which, both are brought to Bianka. She is unable to identify her daughter, and after having both in her home for some time concludes that both Feu Follet and Ringlet are indispensable, and returns to her Southern plantation with them. The plot is typical of Möllhausen and of

a nature that permits him to weave in a vast mass of cultural and geographic material of the most varied kinds.

*Der alte Korpsbursche.* Roman. Berlin. 1898.

In the little settlement of Hopetown on the western frontier hangs the sign "Oskar Zobel and Co., Trinkhalle und Fancy-Store." It is the establishment of Oskar Zobel, a former German Corps student, an old bachelor, whose mild and philosophic temperament is placed in strong contrast with the brusque manners of the American frontiersman. Here, with his mug of beer, his clay pipe, and his beloved Tacitus, he whiles away the uneventful years. He is a sort of Silas Marner of the West. One day a girl of twelve years arrives with these words sewed upon her apron: "Lieschen Kunze. An Oskar Zobel in Hopetown, Nordamerika." It is the child of his dead sister, which has been handed over into his care. In the care and love for this child the old "Corpsbursche" is brought back to a wider and more useful life again.

*Das Fegefeuer in Frappes Wigwam.* Roman. Berlin. 1900.

This novelette is one of Möllhausen's most successful shorter pieces of fiction. It is full of the wild poetry of the prairie, and relates the story of an Indian's revenge. On the banks of the Nebraska, near the great emigrant road to California, Frappe has built a simple hut where he trades with the passing emigrants. Other inmates of this hut are the old Indian squaw Nekoma and her three sons, the French guide Vilandrie, and Kitty, known as "Fegefeuer". The latter, an unspoilt child of the plains, had years before been found deserted on the emigrant road by the side of her dead mother. Also there is tarrying in the hut Thomas Mark, "ein fahrender Künstler und Maler". Later also the party of the geologist Dr. Kennerly stops here. They are obliged to halt because his daughter Artemisia who has accompanied him upon this expedition, has sprained her foot. In the retinue of the Doctor is the rogue Bill Blunt, who years ago, for no special reason, had slain the Indian husband of Nekoma. She has waited all these years in the firm belief that fate would bring the slayer in her path, and she at last avenges her husband with the death of Blunt. This deed, the romance of Mark and Artemisia, and the death of Kitty, the wild maid of the prairie, are the episodes in this work. The novelist has successfully fused the

poetry of western life with the wild realism of the days that followed upon the discovery of gold in California.

*Der Postreiter. Erzählung.* Berlin. 1903.

This is a breezy bit of narrative about early stage-coach days. The action takes place partly on the old Santa Fé road, and partly in the city itself. Old Kennet, the mail coach-driver, one of those sturdy characters of the West, whom Möllhausen delineates so successfully, is a German who had found his way to the far West and there married a Spanish woman. She died early leaving him a daughter, whom he loves dearly and from whom he cannot bear to be separated. The out rider Juan, who accompanies Kennet everywhere, and who is known far and wide for his beauty, his courage, and his daring feats as a horseman, is none other than Kennet's daughter Juanita, who has grown up in male attire in order to make it easier for her to accompany her father. Other interesting characters are the Alkalde of Sante Fé, the Indian Gobernador of Pueblo de Santo Domingo, the young American Reginald, and the wealthy American girl Gabriele Kearney. The latter two lovers elope in order to escape the designs of Gabriele's guardian to marry her off to his own son. We follow the wild pursuit of the elopers across the prairies to Sante Fé where they have been brought in the mail-coach by Kennet and Juan who secure for them a notary and they are hastily married in the old walls of the Indian town.

*Die Verlorene.—Die Bärenhaut.* Zwei Erzählungen. Berlin. 1904.

*Die Verlorene* is an effective tale of emigrant life. The German optician Waldbek, with wife and four children has crossed the Isthmus of Panama and is waiting for a steamer bound for California in the time of the gold fever. In the mad rush they are separated from their little daughter Lottchen. In spite of their earnest entreaties the Captain does not permit of delay. Lottchen is picked up by a well meaning Chinaman who adopts the child. Under his fatherly protection they travel to the Eastern States where Lottchen studies the ballet for ten years and then conquers the public as the celebrated danseuse Lucile. Her manager takes her to the young mining city of San Francisco. Here Möllhausen gives his readers a splendid picture of life in the early gold days, of the gambling dens, and of the great enthusiasm of the miners for Lucile.

She is finally joined to her parents in San Francisco, where the father had established himself as an optician and prospered.

*Die Bärenhaut* is a story of love and revenge in the mountains of Norway. Björge and Erich Sven are both suing for the hand of Gerda Klaus, whose father wants to marry her to the latter. Björge however receives the promise that if he returns after a year or longer with three thousand kronen the girl shall be his. Björge leaves for Western America. After some time the father spread the report that the vessel with Björge was lost at sea. Erich and Gerda are thereupon married. Later Björge returns with his hard earned money only to find that the father of Gerda has deceived him. Björge is broken in spirit and gradually degenerates. He seeks revenge. While upon a bear-hunt with Erich Sven he urges the latter to make an attack at an inopportune moment, and Erich, the husband of Gerda, finds his death in the embraces of the bear.

*Bilder aus dem Reiche der Natur.* Berlin. 1904.

It will be difficult to find in German literature a series of prose nature studies which will surpass in elegance of style and sustained beauty those offered in the above volume. It was a "Festausgabe" which the aged novelist, after nearly fifty years of literary activity, presented to the publishers, taking no remuneration for the same. The volume consists of twenty short sketches, in which the author revels in the beauties and wonders of nature. Möllhausen's was a romantic temperament, and he saw with the eye of an artist. However, he does not write of nature as a poetic philosopher would. There breathe from these studies, in spite of the author's advanced age, a healthy, Greek-like joy and love of nature for its sheer self. They are, nearly all of them, echoes of the days which Möllhausen spent wandering on the Western continent. He has dipped his pen into the memories of half a century ago. Over these memories as set forth in the sketches of this volume there has spread a mellowness like that which lingers over the realism of an old Dutch or Flemish painting. Of the western prairie he writes: "Die Prairie. Ein eigentümlicher, geheimnisvoller Zauber umwebte von jeher diese Bezeichnung. . . . Es sind dies Erinnerungen die sogar dem auf der äussersten Grenze stehenden Greise noch das Blut der Begeisterung schneller durch die Adern jagen, ihn geistig zurück versetzen in jene Tage, in denen

er keinen andern Herrn über sich anerkannte, als denjenigen, der die Prärie mit allem, was sie belebt, schuf und schmückte; Tage, in denen er leichtfertig mit demselben Trotz dem erstarrenden Schneesturm begegnete, wie dem mit Windeseile einherrasenden Flammenmeer, dem listigen rothhäutigen Feinde, wie dem in die Ebene hinabgestiegenen Gebirgsbären. In deren Vergegenwärtigung möchte man sich hinaufwünschen bis in die Wolken und höher, weit höher noch, um die alten vertrauten Jagdgründe vom beeisten Norden bis hinunter zum blauen Golf von Mexiko, von dem träge einherrollenden Mississippi bis zu der langen Kette der Rocky Mountains mit einem einzigen Blick zu umfassen. Man möchte zurück scheuchen die unaufhaltsam vordringende Kultur, hinter der spurlos verschwanden der zottige Bison und der braune Jäger, und mit ihnen die letzte Poesie des 'Fernen Westens.' In the essay "Einfluss der Natur auf die Sagenbildung" he speaks of the Indian maid Owa-issa, and at the same time laments the onslaughts of civilization upon the romantic west: ". . . . wo das geheimnisvolle Gurgeln des rastlos die nachgiebigen Ufer unterspülenden Stromes dein stilles Lachen begleitete, wo die noch selbstbewussten Omahas ihre wilden Tänze aufführten, Trommelschlag und gellendes Heulen das Echo zwischen den zerklüfteten Abhängen weckten, kreischt zur Zeit miss-tönend die Dampfpeife zu dem durchdringenden Schnarren der Säge; wo vor dem verschwenderisch genährten Feuer die abenteuerlichsten Erzählungen ergrauter Fährtensucher und Fallensteller umliefen, da steht heut vielleicht ein Bethaus nachbarlich mit einer Brantweinschänke oder der Office eines gaunerischen Advokaten und Landspekulanten. Alles dahin!"

*Bilder aus dem Reiche der Natur* consists of the following short sketches: Die Prairie; Das Meerleuchten; Eichen und Kakteen; Die Springflut; Die Heimat der Sumpfyzyresse; Aus dem Schären- und Gletscherreich; Ein Käferidyll; Die Terrassenstadt; Der Eisbruch auf dem Huron-Sie; Der zimmernde Specht; Das Hochplateau von Neu Mexiko; Der Urwald; Das Schwarze Cañon; Der Präriehund; Ein indianisches Arkadien; Die kalifornische Sand-Wüste; Vom Jotungebirge bis zum Nörö-Fjord hinab; Ueber den Isthmus on Panama; Einfluss der Natur auf die Sagenbildung; Nächtliche Naturbeleuchtung.



*Sankt Elmsfeuer und andere Novellen.* Berlin. 1905.

*Sankt Elmsfeuer* is a sea-tale based on the sailor's superstition about the natural phenomenon called St. Elm's fire very rarely seen, flaring like a Jack o' Lantern on the top of the mast. Two German sailors, old Hachel, and young Hermann Stuhr, are on an American bark heading for the Gulf of Mexico. Old Hachel, who is superstitious, relates how years ago he was returning to his wife and children, and on the voyage saw St. Elm's fire, signifying that he would find misfortune at home. On approaching his cottage, he hears within, a man speaking to his wife, counting money into her hand and then kissing her good-bye. Hachel incited by the thought of St. Elm's fire attacks the man and stabs him. The man was only a brother of his wife. Thinking he had killed the brother, he fled to sea and continues to remain there suffering awful remorse. Old Hachel tells the tale to Hermann Stuhr, and entrusts his savings to him with the request that he convey them to his wife and children. Sometime thereafter he is washed overboard in an awful storm. Hermann later discovers that the penitent Hachel was in reality his long lost father.

*Der Ritt ums Leben.*—The wife of a pioneer in the state of Kansas, left alone in her isolated cabin, is surprised by an old revengeful lover. While he is molesting her with his passionate appeals, her little child, left to itself, has swallowed some grains of corn which have lodged in its windpipe and are choking it. The lover, who has a reputation as a desperate thief, takes the pioneers' horse and rides madly to the next town for a doctor. There, being seen on the horse of the pioneer, he is shot as a thief. He succeeds, however, in telling his mission to the doctor and then dies. The child is saved and thus the thief atones for his rascally life. This story, with possibly a few slight changes, appeared in *Fürs Deutsche Haus* in 1896.

*Die Tierbändigerin* is an exciting little narrative of circus life. It pictures in a most realistic manner the dangers Lucie undergoes in training for public performance a wild and treacherous tiger.

*Der Vaquero.* Roman. Stuttgart. 1905.

The scene of this novel is laid in Kansas. It depicts the conditions that prevailed in the border states and territories just before the civil war. Kansas had early been a favorite territory for squatters, who appropriated stretches of land and cultivated them, assert-

ing the right of first purchase as soon as the government advanced to sell the said land to individuals. However, since land speculators often bought many square miles directly from the government and then tried by trickery to cheat the squatters out of the property upon which they had spent years of hard labor, it is little wonder that many difficulties arose. These difficulties only increased when rich planters of the South acted contrary to the law that no slavery was to exist North of 36° N. Lat. Knowing that Kansas would soon be admitted as a state they hired swarms of freebooters and adventurers to settle temporarily in the territory and thereby win a slave state.

The story sets forth the struggles of the squatter Daniel Howitt, who is living on the borders of the vast prairie, where he and his family have labored hard for eighteen years and cultivated a prosperous farm. Two land sharks and a gang of hired ruffians are trying to cheat him out of his hard-earned farm and make him take up the cause of the South. Another story in this novel, running parallel to that of the squatter Howitt, is the one of Felix von Pardelstein, a German nobleman, who on account of an unhappy domestic life, leaves for America with his four year old son, and lives many years in a western frontier town as locksmith. His little son had died at sea, but he adopts an orphaned boy and rears him as his own. Many years later Wolfrade Ecke, an old love of Pardelstein, who has remained unmarried and possesses great wealth is filled with the wish to bestow her wealth upon her old lover's son, and to that end comes to America. Pardelstein and the adopted child are known in America as Thomas and Robert King. Robert has grown to be a man of great strength, and is known among the cowboys as King Bob. For him the book is named *Der Vaquero* (the cowboy). Through him and Bell Howitt, the Amazon daughter of Daniel Howitt, who love each other, the two stories are united. *Der Vaquero* is the last of Möllhausen's long series of novels. He introduces the novel with lines taken from the introduction to his first novel *Der Halbindianer*, nearly half a century earlier, and then continues: "Welcher Unterschied in der Anwendung. Beseelten mich damals schüchterne Hoffnungen, so ist es heute an mir, wie nach redlich vollbrachtem Tagewerk mit dem Feierabend mich zu befreunden. Was sich aber zwischen diesen beiden Endstationen entwickelte, sind die Früchte ununterbrochener Mühe und Arbeit, ohne dass ich jemals Ursache gefunden hätte, mit dem wetterwend-

ischen Geschick ernstlich zu hadern. Und Leid? Welcher Sterbliche könnte sich rühmen, dass es ihn gänzlich verschonte? Uner-schütterlich treu blieb mir dagegen über alle Wechselfälle hinweg die Liebe zur Natur und allem, das sie belebt. Aus ihr schöpfte ich die Begeisterung, die mich in meinem anspruchslosen dichterischen und künstlerischen Schaffen beherrschte und ermutigte. Denn stockte wirklich der Gedankenflug oder drohte wohl gar Erschöpfung, dann brauchte ich nur die Blicke über eine weite Vergangenheit hinweg zu senden, geistig zu weilen inmitten hehrer Schöpfungswerke vor den unscheinbarsten sowohl wie vor den erhabensten, um wie aus zauberischen Träumen erwachend, mich aufs neue gekräftigt in die Arbeit zu vertiefen. So erklärt sich die übergrosse, vielleicht zu grosse Zahl von Werken und Bänden, die unter meiner Hand hervorgingen."

There follow here brief remarks about a number of short stories and novelettes from the pen of Möllhausen which have appeared in various periodicals. They were given me by Frau Möllhausen, many of them cut from the periodicals in which they had appeared, so that in many instances it was impossible for me to ascertain when and where they had been published.

*Die Tochter des Squatters* (1881) presents a breezy story of early days in Kansas—the fifties, when the territory was seeking admittance to the Union. The Southerners, eager that it should become a slave state for the furtherance of their cause, resorted to unlawful means. They sent out bands of marauders and thieves to settle temporarily in Kansas in order to add to the number of votes, or by threats to force the squatters to vote for slavery. In 1855, however, numbers of armed Northerners came to the assistance of the original settlers, and the territory was admitted as a free state. The novelist has enlarged upon the same motive in his last novel *Der Vaquero*.

*Engelid* (Novelle) appeared in the *Gartenlaube* in 1882. It is a story with a poetic Scandinavian background, suggested by the author's northern cruise with Prince Friedrich Karl. It was admired by Paul Heyse.

*Die Tochter des Lumpensammlers* (1882) contains no American element. The story centers about a hardhearted usurer and his daughter. The author it seems, took the theme from an earlier work *Die Kinder des Sträflings* (1876).

*Der Schatz vom Satansmoor* appeared in the *Illustriertes Sonntagsblatt* in 1886. Two farmers from Illinois have taken a herd of oxen to the great emigrant road where they sell them to emigrants who pass by. They are returning to their homes with their money in silver, when they are overtaken by severe snowstorms and are from physical weakness obliged to bury their money. Only many years later do the descendants of the two farmers find the money.

*Die Tochter des Pioniers*, a novelette, appeared in *Gute Geister* in 1890. It gives a picture of early pioneer days in Kansas and presents an interesting murder trial in which the pioneers have taken it upon themselves to sit in judgement upon the prisoner.

*Flamingo* is a novel which appeared in the *Feuilleton-Correspondenz* in 1895. In it the author has handled the white slave question. The scene is laid in New York where Eva Rüdiger, a pretty German girl, gained a livelihood for herself and her invalid father by playing on the harp. She falls a victim to a white slave agent and is brought to a house of ill repute. Flamingo is the nickname for Christoph Brausig, a member of the emigration committee, through whose influence the girl is rescued from a life of ignominy. A thrilling bit of narrative is the raiding of the house by newsboys who snow-ball the mistress and her aristocratic male guests until she gives forth the girl.

*Über den Isthmus*, a novelette, appeared in the *Illustrierte Chronik der Zeit*, 1898. The scene is laid in Panama before the building of the railroad and is full of tropical color. The pearl-fisher Gil, who possesses a wonderful voice, and his sweetheart Furioso are both simple Mexicans. Through one of Barnum's agents Gil is enticed to come to New York. Furioso, wild with love and grief, follows him two years later, and finds him the star of the operatic stage. Through a fire in the opera-house he is severely injured. He is nursed by Furioso and the two are finally united.

*Das Haus in der Schlucht* takes place wholly on German soil. The exposition, however, occurs in California during the gold days. Three Germans are engaged in digging gold together. One of them, Hager, had been married, but his wife had died shortly after the birth of a daughter. In a quarrel Seiling kills Hager, though in self-defense. Seiling in remorse then takes the orphaned daughter Kordel, returns to Germany, and makes it the duty of his life to rear Kordel.

*Der Eulenkneisel* is a German Silas Marner. It is the tale of an old German miser who had settled on the banks of the upper Missouri. Through the loving care and cheerful temperament of an orphaned niece who comes from Germany to find him, he is again brought to a normal attitude toward life. It appeared in the *Feuilleton-Correspondenz* in 1901.

*Ben Brook, Eine Indianergeschichte*, appeared in *Der Wochenbote*. Ben Brook, a volunteer in the service of a Major Culvert, follows the Major to his new station on the frontier of Arkansas, where the Major is to maintain safety against the Waekow and Kaddow Indians. The abduction of the Major's daughter Eleanor and her rescue by Ben Brook form the theme of the story.

*Die Grabeiche* is a splendid tale of the trappers in the days of the St. Louis trading company. Josias, the trapper, tells the story to the author while the latter is lingering, sketch-book in hand, near Fort Tejon. Josias tells of the Indian maid Hummingbird whose three suitors, Josias, Peter Lebeck, and a Mexican, Antonio, entered a contest in the throwing of the lasso and in shooting for the possession of the maiden. Peter Lebeck wins, but later Antonio, while the three are lassoing a great grizzly bear, and Peter has gone forward to thrust a knife into him, out of envy cuts his own lasso, thus giving the bear freedom, and Peter is killed. Old Josias again suggests Cooper's Natty Bumppo.

*Mein gutmüthiger Freund* appeared in the *Illustrierte Deutsche Monatshefte*. It is a story of slavery and tells of the flight of the quadroon Mayflower, her pursuit by bloodhounds, and her arrival at the Indian reserves in Arkansas. It is told by Bill Spaniard, a mixed breed, who aided Möllhausen in gathering specimens while on his journey to the Pacific in 1853.

*Der Flachbootmann* presents a scene on the Missouri where a young farmer is on his way down stream on a huge flatboat loaded with hides, corn, and maple sugar, his sole possession. A rich rival for the hand of Eva Silkhair follows him, and while the farmer has left his boat on the banks to journey to an inland farm, bores a hole into the boat, and looses it, in order to sink it. The rival falls under a barrel of sugar and thus becomes a victim to his own plot. The young farmer generously saves his life and is rewarded by his rival's father.

*Die alte Lady* is the story of a Miss Blair, a unique old character who enjoyed the distinction of being one of the first settlers in

Keansville on the Arkansas. There is a certain similarity between Miss Blair and the heroine of the author's novel *Die Einsiedlerinnen*.

*Unter den Clansgenossen* is a tale of the gruesome deeds of the Clu Clux Clan against a Northerner, Captain Bright, shortly after the Civil War. The place of action is near the confluence of the Arkansas and Mississippi at Fort Napoleon.

*Die drei Freier* is the story of a Kentuckian farmer and his family while on the great emigrant road to the gold mines of California.

*Das Grab in der Steppe* is a bit of narrative which the author states he heard related on his return across the prairies from his Colorado expedition. Jarvis has been appointed to convey a large sum of government money from Missouri to Sante Fé. A number of traders and adventurers join him and his retinue, thus adding to their own safety. On the way, some members of the party, allured by the money, plot against him. He is shot and finds a lonely grave on the prairie.

*Verkauft* is a novelette, the scene of which opens on an emigrant ship on which is a refined young woman, Isabella Blenker, who was left an orphan. She has fallen a victim to ruthless white slave agents who, under the guise of friends, have provided her with ocean passage, leaving her to believe that she is to have a position as governess in the family of a rich planter in Louisiana. However, she is being sold for illicit purposes, though finally rescued through a young German who suspects that she has been deceived.

*Der Chef des Vigilance-Komitees* is a tale of early days in San Francisco and of the activities of the Vigilance Committee, a private organization, which has taken it upon itself to secure public order and rid the town and surroundings of the molesting rowdies and criminals who had come to California after the discovery of gold there.

*Señor Demonio* is a pleasing novelette whose scene of action is the Mexican Valley of Cuesta. It is the occasion of a church festival. In the midst of the merry-making Apaches make an attack and abduct the pretty Spanish maiden Juanita. Whiling among the Indians is Señor Demonio, whose peculiar actions and strange instruments for measuring the stars make him powerful among them as a sorcerer and who is able to bring about the release of Juanita. It is never discovered that Señor Demonio was none other than Professor Recado who was director of the observatory in the







BALDUIN MÖLLHAUSEN'S GRAVE ON THE HASENHEIDE, BERLIN

City of Mexico. This novelette appeared in *Illustrierte Deutsche Monatshefte*.

*Der Fallensteller, Erzählung aus dem nordamerikanischen Grenzleben*, ran as a serial in the *Hausfreund* for 1868. The scene is laid in the Neoscho Valley, a tributary of the Kansas, about 1854. We find an old trapper visiting a grave at the foot of a great old oak. He relates here the story of his love for Margarethe Urbano who came to an early death in 1808.

### POEMS

Möllhausen was preëminently a novelist, yet a consideration of his works would not be complete without also giving attention to his poems. The novelist's poetic temperament manifests itself constantly in the course of his many narratives, but he had never sought verse as a vehicle for artistic expression further than to write occasional poems for the entertainment of his friends. Most of these occasional poems had been inspired by his revered friend Prince Friedrich Karl, the honored hero of Metz, and read before the "Tafelrunde", the circle of friends which the Prince frequently gathered about him in his hunting-lodge "Dreilinden", a short distance away from Berlin. These poems had accumulated in the course of the years, and were, after the death of the Prince, collected and published as *Die Dreilinden Lieder* in 1896. The proceeds from the sale of this volume were to be contributed to the fund for the erection of a monument to the Prince in Metz. In the introduction to this collection of poems Möllhausen has explained the origin of these poems. He writes in part: "Ihr erstes Entstehen verdankten sie einem grossen Zufall: schon seit Jahren hatte ich, und wohl nur auf Grund der in dem damals noch jungfräulichen Theil der nord-amerikanischen Wildniss gesammelten Erfahrungen, das Glück genossen, dem Prinzen nahe sein zu dürfen, als ich seinen Geburtstag durch einen poetischen Gruss: „Der Klausner von Dreilinden," feierte. Die ganze Art der Aufnahme der ungekünstelten Worte regte mich zu neuem Schaffen an, und so traten zunächst der "Feldmarschallstrich," der „Elfenbeinhumpen" und die „Gründung von Dreilinden" ins Leben. Den nachsichtig gespendeten Beifall glaubte ich nur dadurch dankbar anerkennen zu dürfen, dass ich auf dem einmal betretenen Wege weiter schritt. Und so folgten Trinklieder auf ernste Schilderungen, Kellerlehren auf heitere Weisheitssprüche,

je nachdem oft nur ein hingeworfenes loses Scherzwort die Anregung dazu gab und wie sie in einen Kreis von Kriegern und Waidmännern hinein gehörten, bis sie allmählich zu einem Bändchen angewachsen waren . . . ."

The novelist makes no pretensions in these poems. There are reflected in them, however, so many moods and emotions, so much manly vigor and at the same time tenderness, such variety and excellence of form that the reader can only wish Möllhausen had more frequently expressed himself in verse. An almost plaintive, elegiac note is heard in the aged writer's following "Zueignung" to this collection of poems, dedicated to the surviving members of the "Vereinigung Prinz Friedrich Karl."

Die Aehre reift; vom Herbst des heit'ren Grün beraubt,  
Nicht lust'gen Faltern mehr sie dient zur Augenweide.  
Hat reicher Schnee sich ernst gesenkt auf Bart und Haupt,  
Erhöhter Ernst sich einet mit des Lebens Freude.  
Wohl find' in fremdem losem Sang ich noch Genuss,  
Doch sind verklungen meine eig'nen Schelmenlieder,  
Die in sich bargen manchen treuen Festesgruss;  
Des Lebens Mai, er kehret nimmer, nimmer wieder.  
Beleb' ich aber, was einst Uebermuth gedichtet,  
Gilt's nicht als Sporn zu Lust und Funken sprüh'ndem Wort;  
Vielmehr als Denkstein, der, in Pietät errichtet,  
Wehmuth erzeugt, wie an geweihtem Ort.  
Was Frohsinn schuf in jenen gold'nen Tagen,  
Durchzittern heute tief empfund'ne Herzensklagen.

Whether the subject of his songs be the beauties of Scandinavia, as in "Nordlandsklänge," a rather long poem in the meter of the Finnish Kalevale, or distant western America, as in "Verschollene Bilder" and "Westliche Bilder," or whether it be a jovial drinking-song as in "Wirkung des Durstes" or in "Kellerlehren," there breath forth from these poems Möllhausen's own genial personality, his optimism, and his love of life and his fellowman. His characteristic courage and virility are perhaps best expressed in his "Bekenntniss eines Wüstenjägers."

Und fehlt der rothe Kragen mir,  
Am Stiefel mir der Sporn,  
So hindert's nicht, dass trotzig schier  
Die Stirn ich trage vorn.

Dass mit dem Eisen ich vertraut,  
Dass Ross mir unterthan,  
Ich frei ins Auge hab' geschaut  
Dem bleichen Sensenmann.

Und dass mein Wort, wenn ich es geb',  
Ist fest wie echter Stahl,  
Drum froh bewegt empor ich heb'  
Den funkelnden Pokal.

Und trinkend blick' ich himmelwärts  
Und ruf' in wilder Lust;  
"Es lebe hoch ein treues Herz  
In jedes Mannes Brust!"

An affective poem, the last of the *Dreilinden Lieder*, is "Drei Freunde," reminiscent of his early days in western America, which were a source of inspiration to him during all his later life.

Einträchtig sie hielten zusammen,  
Bekämpften nach westlichem Brauch  
Der Prärie wild lodernde Flammen,  
Des Schneesturms erstickenden Hauch.

Niemals an die Zeit sie sich banden,  
Der Zufall bestimmte ihr Ziel;  
Ob Stunden, ob Monate schwanden,  
Sie weilten, wo's ihnen gefiel.

Erschöpft nach des Tages Beschwerde  
Gemeinsam sie pflegten der Ruh',  
Zum Lager sie wählten die Erde,  
Das Sternenzelt deckte sie zu.

Drei Freunde auf Tod und Leben:  
Mein Ross, meine Büchse und ich,  
Einander in Treue ergeben,  
Die niemalen wankte noch wich.

Wie ist's so viel anders doch heute;  
Gesprengt der Gefährten Verein:  
Das Ross fiel den Wölfen zur Beute,  
Zu Staub ward sein bleichend Gebein.

Die Büchse, die tausendfach weckte  
Das Echo im urwilden Land,

je nachdem oft nur ein hingeworfenes loses Scherzwort die Anregung dazu gab und wie sie in einen Kreis von Kriegern und Waidmännern hinein gehörten, bis sie allmählich zu einem Bändchen angewachsen waren . . . . ."

The novelist makes no pretensions in these poems. There are reflected in them, however, so many moods and emotions, so much manly vigor and at the same time tenderness, such variety and excellence of form that the reader can only wish Möllhausen had more frequently expressed himself in verse. An almost plaintive, elegiac note is heard in the aged writer's following "Zueignung" to this collection of poems, dedicated to the surviving members of the "Vereinigung Prinz Friedrich Karl."

Die Aehre reift; vom Herbst des heit'ren Grün beraubt,  
Nicht lust'gen Faltern mehr sie dient zur Augenweide.  
Hat reicher Schnee sich ernst gesenkt auf Bart und Haupt,  
Erhöhter Ernst sich einet mit des Lebens Freude.  
Wohl find' in fremdem losem Sang ich noch Genuss,  
Doch sind verklungen meine eig'nen Schelmenlieder,  
Die in sich bargen manchen treuen Festesgruss;  
Des Lebens Mai, er kehret nimmer, nimmer wieder.  
Beleb' ich aber, was einst Uebermuth gedichtet,  
Gilt's nicht als Sporn zu Lust und Funken sprüh'ndem Wort;  
Vielmehr als Denkstein, der, in Pietät errichtet,  
Wehmuth erzeugt, wie an geweihtem Ort.  
Was Frohsinn schuf in jenen gold'nen Tagen,  
Durchzittern heute tief empfund'ne Herzensklagen.

Whether the subject of his songs be the beauties of Scandinavia, as in "Nordlandsklänge," a rather long poem in the meter of the Finnish Kalevale, or distant western America, as in "Verschollene Bilder" and "Westliche Bilder," or whether it be a jovial drinking-song as in "Wirkung des Durstes" or in "Kellerlehren," there breath forth from these poems Möllhausen's own genial personality, his optimism, and his love of life and his fellowman. His characteristic courage and virility are perhaps best expressed in his "Bekenntniss eines Wüstenjägers."

Und fehlt der rothe Kragen mir,  
Am Stiefel mir der Sporn,  
So hindert's nicht, dass trotzig schier  
Die Stirn ich trage vorn.



Dass mit dem Eisen ich vertraut,  
Dass Ross mir unterthan,  
Ich frei ins Auge hab' geschaut  
Dem bleichen Sensenmann.

Und dass mein Wort, wenn ich es geb',  
Ist fest wie echter Stahl,  
Drum froh bewegt empor ich heb'  
Den funkelnden Pokal.

Und trinkend blick' ich himmelwärts  
Und ruf' in wilder Lust;  
"Es lebe hoch ein treues Herz  
In jedes Mannes Brust!"

An affective poem, the last of the *Dreilinden Lieder*, is "Drei Freunde," reminiscent of his early days in western America, which were a source of inspiration to him during all his later life.

Einträchtig sie hielten zusammen,  
Bekämpften nach westlichem Brauch  
Der Prärie wild lodernde Flammen,  
Des Schneesturms erstickenden Hauch.

Niemals an die Zeit sie sich banden,  
Der Zufall bestimmte ihr Ziel;  
Ob Stunden, ob Monate schwanden,  
Sie weilten, wo's ihnen gefiel.

Erschöpft nach des Tages Beschwerde  
Gemeinsam sie pflegten der Ruh',  
Zum Lager sie wählten die Erde,  
Das Sternenzelt deckte sie zu.

Drei Freunde auf Tod und Leben:  
Mein Ross, meine Büchse und ich,  
Einander in Treue ergeben,  
Die niemalen wankte noch wich.

Wie ist's so viel anders doch heute;  
Gesprengt der Gefährten Verein:  
Das Ross fiel den Wölfen zur Beute,  
Zu Staub ward sein bleichend Gebein.

Die Büchse, die tausendfach weckte  
Das Echo im urwilden Land,

Das scheue Getier jählings schreckte,  
Trübselig jetzt hängt an der Wand.

Betracht ich in müssiger Stunde  
Sie still und von Wehmut bewegt,  
Dann mein' ich, dass rühmliche Kunde  
Sie träumerisch heget und pflegt.

Und was sie erzählt, klingt wie Lieder  
Aus ferner verschollener Zeit,  
Gewissenhaft schreib' ich es nieder,  
Sei's jauchzende Lust oder Leid.

Und ist erst das Trachten und Dichten  
Des Alten endgültig verweht,  
So wird sie zwar weiter berichten,  
Doch Keiner da, der sie versteht.

Ein Weilchen gedenkt man des greisen  
Erzählers vielleicht noch in Treu',  
Die Büchse wird rostiges Eisen, —  
Und damit ist alles vorbei! — — —

On the occasion of the great festival of German rifle-corps held in 1890, Möllhausen wrote a long poem addressed to the German riflemen who had come as representatives from America. The poem was printed in the *Illustrierte Festzeitung für das 10. Deutsche Bundesschiessen*, Berlin, 4. Juli, 1890. The poem was later somewhat changed by the author. It is here printed in its altered form, according to the manuscript in the possession of Frau Möllhausen. The poem was originally printed under the title: "Festgruss an die deutsch-amerikanischen Schützen." The manuscript from which the following is printed bears the headlines: "Als Vermächtniss des bald Achtzigjährigen den Deutsch-Amerikanern zur weiteren Verbreitung zugeeignet."

Wie das Lied von Hiawatha,  
Jenes Schippewä-Propheten,  
Wie der Sang von Minne-haha,  
Jener holden "Lachend Wasser,"  
Kosend lebt in meinen Ohren,  
Also möchte ich begrüßen  
Euch, ihr freien deutschen Schützen,  
Die gekommen aus dem Westen  
Übers Meer aus weiter Ferne,

Aus dem Lande Hiawatha's  
 Aus der Heimat Minne-haha's.  
 Doch zum Dichten, herzergreifend,  
 Fehlet mir die Zaubergabe,  
**Und zum Sang, den Ohren schmeichelnd,**  
 Mir der Drossel süsse Kehle.  
 Will daher als Weidmann reden  
**Zu Euch, freie deutsche Schützen;**  
 Selbst ein alter deutscher Schütze,  
 Dessen gute Büchse knallte  
 Fröhlich schon vor fünf Jahrzehnten  
 Fernab in den Rocky-Mountains,  
 Auf der unbegrenzten Prairie.  
 In den Colorado-Schluchten,  
 In des Goldlands dürrn Wüsten,  
 Fern in jungfräulichen Wäldern,  
 Fern in nie gestörter Wildnis.

    Und so hört denn, deutsche Männer,  
 Deren Faust die Wehr befreundet,  
 Deren Brust ist voller Lieder,  
 Schöner, echter deutscher Lieder  
 Wehmutsvoll und wieder jubelnd:

    In dem Lande der Dakotahs  
 Wo der Nordarm des Nebraska  
 Still umschleicht die mächt'gen Scott-Bluffs,  
 Damals noch des zott'gen Bisons  
 Ungezählte schwarze Herden  
 Träge schritten zu den Tränken,  
 Um im Flussschlamm sich zu wälzen;  
 Wo der Ziegenmelker klagend,  
**"Whipp-poor-Will"** rief durch die Klüfte  
 Und der graue Bär sich nährte  
 Von der süssen Frucht der Ceder:  
 Dort im Lande der Dakotahs  
 Stand ich hoch auf gelber Klippe.

    Unten glänzten Sioux-Zelte  
 In dem Abendschein der Sonne.  
 Um die Feuer emsig regten  
 Braune Weiber sich und Kinder.  
 Männer lagerten im Kreise  
 Und den Kalumet man reichte  
 Drinnen glimmten Sumachblätter—  
 Feierlich von Hand zu Händen.  
 Abseits weideten die Pferde,  
 Manche rasteten gesättigt.

    Friede herrschte aller Enden,  
 Holder Friede auf der Prairie,  
 Unabsehbar grün und duftig.

Frieden lächelte der Himmel,  
Zart geschmückt mit Abendpurpur.  
Frieden hauchte selbst die Brise,  
Die mir fächelte die Schläfen.

Und ich atmete mit Wollust  
Jene reine Luft der Berge.  
Weiter dehnte sich die Brust mir  
Und das Blut, es wallte heisser  
Durch die jugendfrischen Adern,  
Als ich spähte traumverloren  
Bis zur Grenze, wo die Prairie  
Mit dem Himmelsdom sich einte.  
Was ich aber dachte, fühlte,  
Was den Pulsschlag trieb zur Eile:  
Alles ward zu Jubelgrüssen,  
Die begeistert ich entsandte  
Hin, soweit das Auge reichte.

So ward ewig unvergessen  
Jener milde Zauberabend.  
Jahre sind seitdem verschwunden,  
Mehr als fünfzig lange Jahre.  
Was einst Poesie der Wildnis:  
Bisonherden, braune Jäger,  
Lust'ger Ritt auf Tod und Leben,  
Ist verwandelt und zerstoben  
Vor dem Hauch des Eisenrosses,  
"Feuerfressend," "Funken schnaubend."

Auch die Menschen jener Zeiten,  
Menschen, die sie überlebten,  
Schnee mit jedem Jahr sich senkte  
In den Bart und auf das Haupthaar.  
Träger waltet in den Adern  
Jetzt das Blut, das abgekühlte;  
Ernste Ruhe trat anstelle  
Einst'gen wilden Vorwärtsstürmens.  
Wehmutvoll die Blicke schweifen  
Über längst vergang'ne Tage.  
Auch nach vorne, wo verlockend  
Nach des Lebens Müh und Arbeit,  
Eines Lebens lang und köstlich,  
Grüsset jene süsse Ruhe  
Der glückselige Jagdgefülle.

Doch noch einmal es sich regte  
In den altersrost'gen Gliedern  
Mit erwachter Jugendfrische,  
Wie vor Zeiten, glühend wallte  
Auf das Blut in meinen Adern.

Es geschah auf jene Kunde,

Dasz ihr, freie deutsche Schützen,  
Angespornt durch heil'ge Sehnsucht  
Nach den Stätten eurer Kindheit,  
Nach der Heimat eurer Väter,  
Eiltet, um auf Muttererde  
Euch im frohen Kampf zu messen  
Mit den Männern, die verbrüdet  
Mit euch durch das Band der Sprache,  
Durch die Sitten wie durch Liebe  
Zu dem mächt'gen Vaterlande,  
Zu dem "Deutschland über Alles."

Und so grüss' ich euch begeistert,  
Wie einst von der Scott-Bluffs Höhe  
Die Natur in ihrem Festkleid,  
Ich begrüße euch als Männer  
Deutscher Ehre, deutschen Mutes  
Deren Wehr, wie zu dem Wettstreit,  
Auch bereit zu blut'gem Ringen,  
Wenn Gefahr der Freiheit drohet,  
Feinde tückisch Hader schüren.  
Stets bereit zu blut'gem Ringen,  
Wie wir's lernten von den Vätern,  
Deren hehrer Ruhm durchwebet  
Glanzvoll mehr als ein Jahrtausend.

Auch begrüß' ich euch begeistert,  
Als die Glieder einer Kette,  
Stärker noch als Stahl und Eisen  
Die, geschmiedet in dem Feuer  
Deutscher Sitte, deutscher Treue,  
Fest vereinigt Ost und Westen.

Endlich grüss' ich Euch als Brüder  
Die nach tausendjäh'gem Vorbild,  
Mit dem Humpen sich befreunden,  
Die aus goldnem Quell des Rheinweins  
Trinken Weisheit, Lust an Liedern,  
An den trauten Heimatsweisen,  
Wie's geziemet starken Männern,  
Wenn nach Tagesarbeit rastend.

Diese Grüsse, die geboren  
Auf der teuren Muttererde,  
Die ein Echo von Millionen:  
Wenn die Feste hier verklungen,  
Tragt sie hin zur neuen Heimat!  
Wiederholt sie euren Frauen  
Wort für Wort, den liebenswerten!  
Wiederholt sie euren Kindern,  
Die verheissend euch umringen!

Präget ein den jungen Herzen,  
 Dass gewissenhaft sie pflegen  
 Jenes Erbe, das geheiligt  
 Durch der Jahre mehr als tausend.  
 Jenes Erbe, welches wurzelt  
 In der "Alten Deutschen" Urwald,  
 In der nebelhaften Steinzeit;  
 Jenes Erbe das vereinigt,  
 Was getrennt durch weite Räume;  
 Jenes Erbe hold und köstlich:  
*Edle reine deutsche Sitte*  
*Und die süsse Muttersprache!*

Not without interest are Möllhausen's translations of negro songs which are scattered throughout his novels. These he had probably himself heard or gathered indirectly during his travels in America. He has preserved in his German rendering to a remarkable degree the characteristic negro spirit of the southern plantation. Some of these songs are familiar enough to us; others are strangers, and may be local songs which came to the notice of the author while in America. In *Der Halbindianer* occur the following:

"Und das kleine Hüttchen unter Ranken  
 Ich immer vor mir seh',  
 Gern weil' ich bei ihm in Gedanken,  
 Wo ich auch geh' und steh'."

"Der ganzen Welt bin ich so müde,  
 Schweif ich auch weit hinaus,  
 Auf der Plantage nur wohnt der Friede  
 Und bei den Alten zu Haus."

In *Der Majordomo* we hear the happy negroes sing stanzas from "Lucy Neal."

Weit, weit in Alabama,  
 Mein guter Herr hiess Diel  
 Besass 'ne schöne, gelbe Maid,  
 Man nannt' sie Lucy Niel.  
 Oh, Lucy Lucy Niel,  
 Oh, arme Lucy Niel,  
 Wenn du jetzt lägst an meiner Brust,  
 Welch himmlisches Gefühl!

Miss Lucy brach im Baumwollfeld  
 Die Samen von dem Stiel;



Und grade da verliebt' ich mich  
In meine Lucy Niel.

Ich wurd' verkauft, dieweil es hiess,  
Ich hätt' gestohlen viel,  
Das war die Ursach', dass ich schied  
Von meiner Lucy Niel.

In *Die Gräber in der Steppe*, a novelette in *Palmblätter und Schneeflocken*, is this German version of a once common negro plantation song.

War einst ein alter Neger, Onkel Ned wurd' er genannt,  
That vor Jahren schon zum Negerhimmel geh'n.  
Und sein Schädel war noch kahler als der Rücken seiner Hand,  
Keine Wolle auf demselben mehr zu seh'n!

Leg' die Schaufel und die Hacke immerhin bei Seit',  
Und dann häng' die Fiedel und den Bogen fort,  
S' giebt keine schwere Arbeit mehr für Onkels Thätigkeit,  
Er ging an der guten Neger letzten Ort!

Seine Finger waren dürrer als das Rohr dort in dem Bruch,  
Konnt' auf beiden Augen endlich nichts mehr seh'n,  
Hatt' zum Beissen von dem Maisbrod auch der Zähne nicht  
[genug,  
Darum liess er auch das Maisbrod immer stehn.

Als der arme Ned starb, weinte Thränen viel sein Herr,  
Wie ein Regen strömten sie zur Erd' hinab.  
Und die Herrin, ach, die weinte und die klagte noch viel mehr,  
Weil der Onkel Ned nun lag in seinem Grab.

In *Das Hundertguldenblatt* the following bits are found.

Ich konm' von Altvirginien,  
Bin alles, nur nicht dumm,  
Besuchte nie die Armenschul',  
Noch sonst 'n Colleg'um!

Doch ein Ding ich erkläre Euch,  
Und das ist wahr genug  
'S ist, wie Gott hat die Welt gemacht  
In einem Athemzug!

Im Anfang schuf er Berg und Thal,  
Den Himmel malt' er d'rauf,  
Und hing ihn über seinem Kopf.  
Als bald zum Trocknen auf.

Das Meer war jetzt sein nächstes Werk  
Den Wallfisch schuf er dann,  
Und dann den Waschbär, dem er hing  
Ein Ringelschwänzchen an!

These stanzas were followed with this refrain:

Kommt herein, kommt herein, kommt herein, ich sage,  
Kommt herein und sehet zu, wie ich das Bängo schlage,  
Kommt herein und höret zu, wie hell das Bängo klingt,  
Und seht, wie auf dem Saitenspiel des Niggers Finger springt!

## APPENDIX.

## I. A LIST OF THE EDITIONS OF MÖLLHAUSEN'S WORKS.

- 1858.—*Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee*. Eingeführt von Alex. v. Humboldt. Mit 13 Illustrat. in Oelfarben u. Tondr., 10 Holzschn. u. 1 (lith.) Karte (in Fol.). Leipzig. Mendelssohn. gr. 4. (XV, 494 s. mit Holzschn. im Text.)
2. Aufl. mit verändertem Titel: *Wanderungen durch die Prairien und Wüsten des westlichen Nordamerika vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee im Gefolge der von der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten unter Lieutenant Whipple ausgesandten Expedition*. Eingeführt von Alex. v. Humboldt. Mit 1 lith. Karte (in Fol.), entworfen von Henry Lange. Leipzig 1860. Mendelssohn. gr. 8. (XVI, 492 S.)
- 1860.—Sketches: *Scenen aus dem Volksleben in New-Orleans* (Gartenlaube, Nr. 26, 1860); *Die Fata-Morgana in der Wüste* (Ibid., Nr. 30, 1860); *Der Prairiebrand* (Ibid., Nr. 36, 1860); *Das Canalboot* (Ibid., Nr. 43, 1860).
- 1861.—*Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nord-Amerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexiko, unternommen als Mitglied der im Auftrage der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten ausgesandten Colorado-Expedition*. Mit 12 vom Verfasser nach der Natur aufgenommenen Landschaften und Abbildungen von Indianerstämmen, Thier- u. Pflanzenbildern in Farbendruck, nebst Karte. Eingeführt durch zwei Briefe Alex. v. Humboldts in (lith.) Facsim. 2 Bde. Mendelssohn. Leipzig. Lex.—8. XXVI 861 s. m. 12 Holzschn. u. 1 Karte in Holzschn.
- Der Halbindianer. Erzählung aus dem westlichen Nord-Amerika*. 4 Bde. Jena. Costenoble. 8. (1118 S.)
- Der Flüchtling. Erzählung aus Neu-Mexico und dem angrenzenden Indianergebiet; im Anschluss an den "Halbindianer"*. 4 Bde. Jena. Costenoble. 8. (1115 S.)
- 1863.—*Der Majordomo. Erzählung aus dem südlichen Kalifornien und Neu-Mexico; im Anschluss an den "Halbindianer" und "Flüchtling"*. 4 Bde. Jena. Costenoble. 8. (1004 S.)
- Palmblätter und Schneeflocken. Erzählungen aus dem fernen Westen*. 2 Bde. Jena. Costenoble. 8. (X, 461 S.)
- 1864.—*Das Mormonenmädchen. Eine Erzählung aus der Zeit des Kriegszuges der Vereinigten Staaten gegen die "Heiligen der letzten Tage" im Jahre 1857-1858*. 6 Bde.
- This novel appeared as Vols. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 in the *Deutsche Romanbibliothek*. Jena. Costenoble. 16. (893 S.)
2. (Titel-) Aufl. 6 Bde. Ebend. 1868. gr. 16. (893 S.)

3. Aufl. Erschien in *Unterhaltungsbibliothek für Reise und Haus*. 8. Jena. Costenoble.. (Zwischen 1871-76.)  
3 Theile in 1 Bd. (893 S.)
- 1865.—*Reliquien. Erzählungen und Schilderungen aus dem westlichen Nordamerika*. 3 Bde. Berlin. Janke. 8. (688 S.).  
*Die Mandanenweise. Erzählung aus den Rheinlanden u. dem Stromgebiet des Missouri*. 2 Abthlgn. in 4 Bdn. Berlin. Janke(?). 8. (1048 S.)
- 1867.—*Der Meerkönig. Eine Erzählung in 3 Abthlgn.* 6 Bde. Jena. Costenoble. 8. (XV, 1394 S.)  
*Nord und Süd. Erzählungen und Schilderungen aus dem westl. Nordamerika*. 2 Bde. Ebend. 8. (419 S.)
- 1868.—*Der Hochlandpfeifer. Erzählung*. 6 Bde. Jena. Costenoble. 8. (VI, 1229 S.)  
2. Aufl. 6 Bde. 8. (222, 235, 221, 182, 186 u. 183 S.)  
Ebend. 1877.
- 1870.—*Das Hundertguldenblatt. Erzählung*. 2 Abthlgn. à 3 Bde. Berlin. Janke. 8. (213, 240, 258, 261, 249 und 240 S.)  
*Der Piratenlieutenant*. Roman. 4 Bde. Berlin. Janke. 8. (III, 304; III, 292; III, 312 u. III, 292 S.)  
2. Aufl. (568 S.) Bde. 16-25 in der *Haus-Bibliothek*. 16. Ebend. 1877-80.
3. Aufl. 8. (VI, 530 S.) Berlin. O. Janke. 1902.
- 1871.—*Der Kesselflicker. Erzählung in 3 Abthlgn.* 5 Bde. gr. 8. Berlin. (III, 263; III, 245; III, 246; III, 228 u. III, 207 S.)
- 1872.—*Das Finkenhaus*. Roman. 4 Bde. Berlin. Janke. (308, 300, 291 u. 340 S.)
- 1873.—*Westliche Fahrten. Erzählungen u. Schilderungen*. 2 Bde. 8. III, 312 u. III, 254 S.) Berlin. Janke.  
*Die Einsiedlerinnen*. Roman. 4 Bde. 8. (256, 252, 259 u. 240 S.) Berlin. Janke.
- 1874.—*Das Monogramm*. Roman. 4 Bde. 8. (264, 282, 268 u. 283 S.) Ebend.
- 1876.—*Die Hyänen des Capitals*. Roman. 4 Bde. 8. (319, 288, 277 u. 264 S.) Berlin. Janke.  
*Die Kinder des Sträflings*. Roman. 4 Bde. 8. (276, 235, 249 u. 231 S.) Ebend.
- 1878.—*Der Reihher*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (320, 323 u. 320 S.) Berlin. Janke.
- 1880.—*Vier Fragmente*. Roman. 4 Bde. 8. (243, 240, 244 u. 182 S.) Ebend.  
2. Aufl. 8. (492 S.) Ebend. 1880.  
*Der Schatz von Quivira*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (347, 332, u. 338 S.) Ebend.  
*Die Töchter des Consuls*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (276, 282, u. 236 S.) Berlin. Janke.

2. Aufl. 3 Theile in 1 Bd. 8. (146, 157 u. 113 S.) Ebend. 1881.
- 1883.—*Der Fanatiker*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (XI, 238, 276 u. 250 S.) Berlin. Janke.
- Der Leuchtturm am Michigan und andere Erzählungen*. Mit einer Einleitg. von Th. Fontane. (212 S.) Als 35. Bd. in *Collection Spemann. Deutsche Hand- und Haus-Bibliothek*. Stuttgart. Spemann.
- 1884.—*Der Haushofmeister*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (279, 279 u. 264 S.) Jena. Costenoble.
- Die Traders*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (341, 295 u. 322 S.) Berlin. Janke.
- 1886.—*Wildes Blut. Erzählung*. 3 Bde. 8. (311, 303 u. 300 S.) Jena. Costenoble.
- 1887.—*Das Loggbuch des Kapitäns Eisenfinger*. Roman in 3 Bdn. 8. (311, 320 u. 344 S.) Stuttgart. Union.
- Dasselbe. [Neue Ausgabe] 3 Bde. 8. (311, 320 u. 344 S.) Leipzig. 1888. Keils Nachf.
- 1889.—*Die Familie Melville. Roman aus der Zeit des nordamerikanischen Bürgerkrieges*. 3 Bde. 8. (310, 314 u. 348 S.) Leipzig. Keils Nachf.
- 1889.—*Das Geheimnis des Hulks*. Roman. 214 S. Als Bd. 309 in *Collection Spemann. Deutsche Hand- u. Hausbibliothek*. Stuttgart 1889. Union.
- Neue Ausg. (214 S.) 1900. Nr. 4 in *Moderne Romane aller Nationen*. 8. Stuttgart. Union.
- 1890.—*Der Führmann am Kanadian*. Roman in 3 Bdn. 8. (256, 275 u. 244 S.) Stuttgart. Union.
- 1891.—*Haus Montague*. Roman. 3 Bde. 8. (270, 242 u. 264 S.) Jena. Costenoble.
- Die beiden Yachten*. Roman in 3 Bdn. 8. (239, 224 u. 218 S.) Stuttgart. Union.
- 1892.—*Die Söldlinge*. Roman in 3 Bdn. 8. (246, 250 u. 247 S.) Stuttgart. Union.
- 1893.—*Kaptein Meerrose und ihre Kinder*. Erzählung in 3 Bdn. 8. (312, 288 u. 260 S.) Berlin. F. Fontane & Co.
2. Aufl. 2 Bdn. (295 u. 301 S.). Leipzig. Bibliograph. Anstalt. A. Schumann. 1906.
- Der Spion*. Roman in 3 Bdn. 8. (251, 248 u. 232 S.) Stuttgart. Union.
- 1894.—*Der Talisman*. Roman. 2 Bde. 8. (386 u. 366 S.) Jena. H. Costenoble.
- 1896.—*Die Dreilinden-Lieder*. Mit einem Bildnis des Prinzen Friedrich Karl, d. Bildnisse d. Tafelrunde u. zahlr. Orig.-Zeichngn. 8. (XIX, 90 S.) Berlin. E. S. Mittler u. Sohn.
- Um Millionen*. Roman. ?

- 1897.—*Welche von Beiden?* Roman in 2 Bdn. 8. (268 u. 256 S.) Stuttgart. Union.  
 (This novel had first appeared as a serial in the *Bibliothek der Unterhaltung und des Wissens*. Jahrgang 1895. 4.—10. B.)
- 1898.—*Der alte Korpsbursche*. Roman. Mit Illustr. v. R. A. Jau-  
 mann. 128 S.  
 Nr. 77 in *Kürschner's Bücherschatz*. *Bibliothek fürs Haus*.  
 12. Berlin. H. Hilger.
- 1900.—*Das Fegefeuer in Frappe's Wigwam*. Roman. Mit Illustr.  
 v. W. Roegge. 127 S.)  
 Nr. 222 in *Kürschner's Bücherschatz*. Berlin. H. Hilger.
- 1903.—*Der Postreiter*. Erzählung. Mit Illustr. v. Arth. Lewin.  
 (124 S.) Nr. 346 in *Kürschner's Bücherschatz*.
- 1904.—*Die Verlorene*.—*Die Bärenhaut*. 2 Erzählungen. Mit Illustr.  
 v. W. Roegge. (110 S.) Nr. 389 in *Kürschner's Bücherschatz*.  
*Bilder aus dem Reiche der Natur*. (VII, 175 S. m. 1 Abbildg.  
 u. Bildnis.) gr. 8. Berlin. D. Reimer.
- 1905.—*Sankt Elmsfeuer und andere Novellen*. Mit Illustr. v. A.  
 Lewin. (112 S.) Nr. 459 in *Kürschner's Bücherschatz*.  
*Der Vaquero*. Roman. 343 S. m. Bildnis.) 8. Stuttgart.  
 Union.

- 1906.—*Balduin Möllhausens Illustrierte Romane, Reisen und  
 Abenteuer*. Hrsg. v. Dietrich Theden. 8. Leipzig. Paul List.

This large edition of Möllhausen's works, three series of  
 ten volumes each, began to appear in the year after the novelist's  
 death, and in the following order:

First Series: I.—*Der Fährmann am Kanadian*. (1906);  
 II.—*Die beiden Yachten*. (1906); III.—*Um Millionen*.  
 (1907); IV.—*Haus Montague*. (1907); V.—*Der Piratenleut-*  
*nant*. (1907); VI.—*Der Hochlandpfeifer*. (1907); VII.—  
*Die Töchter des Konsuls*. (1907); VIII.—*Das Loggbuch des*  
*Kapitäns Eisenfinger* (1908); IX.—*Vier Fragmente* (1908);  
 X.—*Die Familie Melville* (1908).

Second Series: I.—*Die Söldlinge* (1909); II.—*Der Halb-*  
*indianer* (1909); III.—*Der Flüchtling* (1909); IV.—*Der*  
*Majordomo* (1909); V.—*Der Spion* (1909); VI.—*Die Traders*  
 (1911); VII.—*Das Mormonenmädchen* (1911); VIII.—*Die*  
*Mandanenwaise* (1911); IX.—*Der Talisman* (1911); X.—*Die*  
*Kinder des Sträflings* (1911).

Third Series: I.—*Wildes Blut* (1912); II.—*Der Schatz*  
*von Quivira* (1912); III.—*Die Reihher* (1912); IV.—*Die*  
*Hyänen des Kapitals* (1912); V.—*Der Fanatiker* (1912);  
 VI.—*Der Haushofmeister* (1912); VII.—*Das Hundertgilden-*  
*blatt* (1913); VIII.—*Das Finkenhaus* (1913); IX.—*Die Ein-*  
*siedlerinnen* (1913); X.—*Das Monogramm* (1913).



1910.—The following tales from the pen of Möllhausen (some at least had appeared earlier in periodicals) were published in the *Volksbibliothek des Lahrer Hinkenden Boten*. Lahrb. M. Schauenburg.

Nr. 1564-1573. I. Bdchn. *Die Ansiedler*.—*Die Bärenhaut*.—*Die alte Harfenistin*.

Nr. 1574-1583. II. Bdchn. *Verkauft*.—*Der Finkenkrug*.—*Im letzten Augenblick*.

Nr. 1584-1593. III. Bdchn. *Die Hochzeit in der Prärie*.—*Das Testament des Lumpensammlers*.—*Der Eulenkneisel*.

During the course of the years Möllhausen had written numbers of tales and novelettes for various periodicals. The following were given the writer by Frau Möllhausen, but in most instances without any means of fixing the time or place of their publication:

*Die Tochter des Squatters* (1881); *Engelid* (in the *Gartenlaube*, (1882); *Die Tochter des Lumpensammlers* (1882); *Der Schatz vom Satansmoor* (in the *Illustriertes Sonntagsblatt*, 1886); *Die Tochter des Pioniers* (in *Gute Geister*, 1890); *Fleming* (in the *Feuilleton-Correspondenz*, 1895); *Der Ritt ums Leben* (in *Fürs Deutsche Haus*, 1896); *Ueber den Isthmus* (in the *Illustrierte Chronik der Zeit*, 1898); *Das Haus in der Schlucht*; *Ben Brook. Eine Indianergeschichte* (in *Der Wochenbote*); *Die Grabeiche*; *Mein gutmüthiger Freund* (in the *Illustrierte Deutsche Monatshefte*); *Der Flachbootmann*; *Die alte Lady*; *Unter den Clansgenossen*; *Die drei Freier*; *Das Grab in der Steppe*; *Der Chef des Vigilance-Komitees*; *Señor Demonio* (in the *Illustrierte Deutsche Monatshefte*); *Ein Tag auf dem Ufer des Colorado*; *Die Hyänen des Schlachtfeldes*; *Die Mission San Luis Obispo*; *Die Sklaverei in Amerika*; *Die Erlenschmiede* (in the *Mohrunger Kreis-Zeitung*, 1902); *Das Gold des Grafen Rousset de Boulbon* (1887); *Der Komödiant*; *Der Hänsel Kommt* (*Essener Volks-Zeitung*, 1903-04); *Seemannsblut. Aus Briefen und mündlichen Mittheilungen eines jungen Seemanns*; *Die Torfhexe* (1873); *Das Couplet*; and *Der Fallensteller* (*Der Hausfreund*, 1868.)

## II. LETTERS.

[These letters, the originals of which are in the possession of Frau Möllhausen, afford a running commentary on certain periods of the novelist's life. The hitherto unpublished letters of Alexander von Humboldt and Duke Paul Wilhelm of Würtemberg are of special interest.]

## I.

[From Möllhausen's guardian, Count Krassow to Möllhausen, after the latter's departure for America for the first time.]

Es thut mir ausserordentlich leid, mein lieber Hr. Möllhausen, dass ich Sie nicht mehr gesprochen habe; dies würde mir zur grössten Freude gereicht haben;—empfangen Sie nun schriftlich nochmals meinen herzlichsten Glück-und Segenswunsch auf den neuen Lebens-Pfad, den Sie betreten.—Wegen des Auswanderungs-Konsenses werde ich noch heute an den Reg.-Präsidenten von Wedell in Stralsund schreiben, und ihn dringend um möglichste Beschleunigung der Sache bitten.—

Gott sei mit Ihnen, und geleite Sie! Mit herzlicher Theilnahme werde ich Ihrem Schicksal folgen und Ihnen stets bleiben,

Ihr ergebener

GRAF KRASSOW.

Dirlitz, d. 8. März 1850.

## 2.

[From the Duke of Würtemberg to Möllhausen.]

New Orleans, den 10ten. Maerz 1852.

Mein lieber Herr Moellhausen!

Mit innigster Freude las ich Ihr Schreiben von Bethlehem und in demselben Ihre glückliche Rettung. An mir lag es bestimmt nicht dass die von mir in Bewegung gesetzte Hülfe nicht an Sie gelangte, aber der entsetzliche Winter dessen Strenge bis hier in den Süden sich drängte, machte wahrscheinlich alle Versuche misslingen und Buisbora von Putowatomi County konnte das mir zugesicherte Wort Wohl nicht erfüllen? Als ich Ihren Bericht las schauderte es mich, doch hob sich die Seelenangst in der ich seither lebte und welche sich von Tag zu Tag mehr steigerte, als ich zu den Fleischtagen Egyptens, nach mühevoller Reise gelangt, *nichts* mehr von Ihnen hörte und Sie verloren wähnte. Nun sehen Sie *Gott* hat Sie auch gerettet und wird an Ihnen einen Gläubigen mehr zählen!? Herr Consul Angelrodt schreibt mir Ihretwegen auf das Theilnahmvollste und dieser mein würdiger Freund wird meine Bitte erfüllen für Ihre schnelle Rückkehr nach St. Louis baldigst zu sorgen und Ihnen das nöthige Geld anzuweisen. Ich glaube selbst dass Sie Wagen und Pferdegeschirre verkaufen sollten. Die Otoes (Orac-toc-ta-ta) die ich genau kenne haben auch mir gute Dienste früher geleis-

tet, es sind keine solche Bestien (Schun Kape früherer Chef der O'toes war mein Freund) wie Lipon und Kayouas, die inzwischen tüchtig Amerikaner tod schlugen. In allen Blättern war mein Tod angezeigt und in Deutschland wusste man es nicht anders. Vors Erste weiss ich keinen anderen Platz, als bei mir, der ich *Sie* mit herzlicher Sehnsucht erwarte, nachdem ich mein Versprechen treulich erfüllt habe, dass es Ihnen recht *miserabel* gehen würde und Sie nicht als *Grüner* zurückkehren würden. Jetzt werden Sie des Robinsons Abenteuer mit Andacht lesen können. Es ist mir sehr lieb dass Sie die Arsenik gerettet haben und wünsche mir dass Sie solche in Ausbälgen leeren möchten. Ich freue mich sehr Sie in den Illinois (?) wohin ich in 8-10 Tagen über St. Louis heimkehre wieder zu sehen und erwarte mit Spannung Ihre Ankunft durch den nächsten Missouri Steamer.

Herzlichst der Ihrige

Paul Wilhelm

Herzog von Württemberg.

Heir ist voller Sommer.

Addressed: Balduin Möllhausen,

Bethlehem,

Ufer Missouri.

3.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

Alles ist nun für Sie geglückt, theurer Möllhausen, ganz wie ich so herzlich gewünscht und wie Sie es so sehr verdienen. Der König . . . hat sich etwas aus dem Ende meiner Vorrede (Ihr Lob) vorlesen lassen; hat 3 Kupfertafeln, die ich gezeigt bewundert; und den Orden 4ter Classe jetzt gleich für Sie fest bewilligt. Er hofft bestimmt Sie am Donnerstag früh nach 9 Uhr (zwischen 9 und 9½) zu empfangen; auch hat Er das Versprechen eines Geschenkes von 50 bis 60 Friedr. d'or (ausserordentliches Reisegeld) wiederholt bewilligt. Ich habe alle Hoffnung dass Sie der König, der allerdings etwas unzulässiger in Audienzen wegen seiner Kränklichkeit geworden ist, Donnerstag vor oder nach dem Frühstück oder zu einer anderen Zeit des Tages z. B. nach Tische sehen wird, doch bitte ich Sie sich ja darauf einzurichten, dass Sie die Nacht bleiben, damit der König Sie allenfalls Freitag früh sehen kann. Das erst Sonnabend fertig werden der Kupfertafeln für den abwesenden Graf Keller ist ziemlich gleichgültig. Sie haben genugsam für den König, alles andere sind Höflichkeiten. Sie können die Exemplare, ohne selbst wieder hieher zu kommen, schicken. Das Wichtige ist schon erreicht und Sie müssen bis Dienstag, d. 11. Aug.(?) Ihre Zeit beisammen halten. Ich habe den persönlichen Abschied, was vielleicht dem König angenehm gewesen wäre, nicht bis Sonntag nach der Kirche aufschieben mögen. . . . Sie müssen, wenn Sie das Kleinod (den Orden) haben, verabredeter Massen zu Hof-

rath Peisker auf die Ordenscommission vor Sonntag mit einem Briefe von mir bewaffnet gehen.

Da der Neid in Berlin unter Künstlern und bei am Hofe Angestellten floriert, so sprechen Sie von dem Orden und Geldgeschenken mit Niemand als Ihrer Gattin, Schwiegereltern und Familie aber von meiner Vorrede und dem Lobe das ich so gerne Ihnen zolle sprechen Sie überall. Das Andere mag man erfahren wenn Sie weg sind.

Ihre liebenswürdige Gattin wird Ihre Freude theilen wie die meinige.

A. Humboldt.

4.

[A letter of recommendation which Möllhausen received from Humboldt on the former's second journey to America.]

I beg everyone in America, and most particularly everyone in the beautiful and fertile regions of the United States, who may have preserved some recollections of my name and labors, to receive, with kindness, the bearer of these lines, my countryman Mr. Balduin Möllhausen, in whose fate I take a lively and warm interest. After having served in the army with great distinction and to the entire satisfaction of his superiors, he undertakes a second voyage in the Northwestern States and their adjoining territories which he has already traversed with laborious care. Instructed by the intimate relations which he enjoys with the learned naturalists of my country, acquainted with the deficiencies of the Museums, by his intelligent zeal and his courageous and enduring activity, he will be very useful as a Collector for the natural history of savage animals and the study of minerals and rocks. A very remarkable talent for drawing, as applied to picturesque sites and scenes of Indian life, will add to the fruits of his distant voyages.

Mr. Möllhausen, belonging to an honorable family of Pomerania, is of a moral character worthy of entire confidence. By his conduct and modest simplicity, he has won here, in a short time, the affection of my friends.

Bn. Alexander v. Humboldt.

Berlin, 16th of April, 1853.

5.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

Ich hatte heute Morgen in einem kleinen heiteren Briefe, den ich dem Könige, beim Aufstehen, durch den Kammerdiener Thisch (?) geben liess, an Ihre 50 Stück Friedrichs d'or erinnert. Das erste Wort, was er mir heute Mittag vor der Tafel sagte, war: Ihre Geldsache für Möllhausen ist ganz nach Ihrem Wunsche abgemacht. Da nun der Kämmerer Sonnabend Potsdam verlässt, so glaube ich dass Sie denselben bloss morgen schon fragen sollten "ob Ihre Zeichnungen bei ihm liegen; der König habe mir erlaubt, dieselben nach Berlin mit zu nehmen, um sie der geogr. Gesellschaft zu

zeigen!" Das Geld wird er Ihnen schon von selbst zuschicken, denke ich. Viele herzliche Grüsse Ihrer lebenswürdigen hoffnungsvollen Gattin.

A. Humboldt.

Mittwoch Abend.

6.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

Ich glaube, mein lieber M—, dass es Sie erfreuen muss, dass der König, seitdem er nicht bloss durch mich Ihre so naturgetreu aufgefassten Zeichnungen *of Indian life*, sondern auch Sie selbst hier im Schlosse gesehen hat, mir mehrmals freundlichst von Ihnen gesprochen hat; sich Ihres Oheims, eines würdigen Geistlichen in Pommern lebhaft erinnert, und viel Antheil an dem, für die Naturgeschichte und die Sammlungen gewiss nützlichen Erfolg Ihrer Reise nimmt. Meinem vortrefflichen Freunde, dem Geh. Rath und Professor Lichtenstein, der sich Ihrer so edel angenommen und dem ich Ihre Bekanntschaft verdanke, müssen Sie diese Zeilen zeigen. Gott segne Ihr neues Unternehmen.

Alexander v. Humboldt.

Berlin, den 13. April 1853.

Addressed: Dem preuss. Unteroffizier,

Herrn Möllhausen,

Berlin, Klosterstr. 83.

7.

[From the Prussian Ambassador, Leo Gerolt, to Möllhausen.]

Washington, den 15ten Mai 1853.

Euer Excellenz

Hochverehrte Schreiben vom 8. Marz und 16. April d. J. habe ich erhalten, letzteren durch Herrn Möllhausen welcher vor einigen Tagen hier eingetroffen ist; es bedarf keiner Versicherung meiner Seits welche Freude mir Ihre gütigen Mittheilungen gemacht haben und wie dankbar ich Ew. Excellenz für Ihr stetes Wohlwollen gegen mich verpflichtet bin. Der Empfehlung Sr. Majestät Unseres Königs und dem Zauber Ihrer Schriftzüge zu Gunsten des Herrn Möllhausen hat derselbe es zu verdanken dass ihm hier sogleich vortheilhafte Anerbietungen gemacht worden sind welche seine Reisezwecke in jeder Hinsicht fördern müssen. Nachdem ich ihn mit den Personen welche ihm nützlich sein konnten, bekannt gemacht hatte, empfehle ich ihn für eine der wissenschaftlichen Expeditionen welche im Begriff stehen in verschiedenen Richtungen die nordamerikanischen Continente zu untersuchen um die günstigsten Verhältnisse zu einer Eisenbahn nach dem stillen Ocean auszufinden, wie Ew. Excellenz aus dem hier beigefügten Zeitungsartikel ersehen werden. Bey der Expedition des Lieutenant Whipple, eines ausgezeichneten Offiziers, welcher seinen Weg über Memphis, Fort Smith, Arkansas, Albuquerque und New Mexico nach Californien

nimmt, war noch eine Stelle als Zeichner und Naturalien-Sammler frey welche ihm gegen freyen Unterhalt und Reisekosten und 100 Dollars Gehalt monatlich, angeboten ward. Die Expedition wird wohl ein paar Jahre dauern und er kann sich dabei den grössten Theil seines Gehalts ersparen; er wird noch 3 bis 4 Wochen hier bleiben und diese Zeit zu Vorbereitungen und Studien verwenden da das Smithsonian Institute ihm verschiedene Aufträge zu physikalischen Beobachtungen giebt; ich füge hier ein Schreiben von ihm an Ew. Excellenz bey; . . . . .<sup>1</sup>

Meine Frau welche mit den Kindern sich wohl befindet, dankt Ew. Excellenz für Ihre gütigen Grüsse und wir vereinigen unsere Wünsche und Gebete für Ihr ungetrübtes Wohlseyn und stete Zufriedenheit.

In der Hoffnung Sie meinen hochverehrten Gönner, bald wiederzusehen verharre ich mit treuer Anhänglichkeit und in dankbarer Hochverehrung, Ihr

gehorsamster

Leo Gerolt.

8.

[Leo Gerolt, Prussian ambassador to the United States to Humboldt.]

Baltimore, den 28. November 1853.

Mein hochverehrter theuerster Gönner!

Kurz vor Abgang der heutigen Post über England, erhalte ich die lang erwarteten Nachrichten von Möllhausen aus Albuquerque in Neu Mexico und ich freue mich herzlich die Anlagen für Ew. Excellenz und für Fräulein Seifert hier beyzuschliessen; er schickt mir zugleich eine Anweisung von 400 Dollars die er von seinem Gehalte bereits erspart hat und bittet mich zu Gunsten des Fräulein Seifert darüber nach bestem Gutdünken zu verfügen.

Das Zweckmässigste scheint mir, dass Frl. S. nach dem Rathe ihres Vaters und Ew. Excellenz, *dort* über das Geld verfüge obgleich hier allerdings höhere Interessen davon zu ziehen wären. Sobald ich das Geld in Washington bezogen haben werde, werde ich den Betrag davon durch die Königliche Legations Kasse an die Order von Frl. Seifert auszahlen lassen.

Bey meiner letzten Anwesenheit in Washington sah ich die schönen Zeichnungen welche Möllhausen an das Smithsonian Institut gesandt hatte und wovon er die Originale bey sich führt; seine nächsten Nachrichten aus Californien werden wohl lange auf sich warten lassen und ich bitte Ew. Excellenz das Frl. S. darüber zu beruhigen. Bevor die Expedition nach Californien gelangt, wird es schwer seyn Briefe hierher zu senden.

Gestatten Euer Excellenz dass ich im Geiste und im Gebete mich den frommen Wünschen und Huldigungen anschliesse welche

<sup>1</sup> More than half of this letter, having no further references to Möllhausen, has been omitted.



der reine und kräftige Jüngling Ihnen zum neuen Jahre darbringt.

Mein Freund Lt. Maury sandte mir ein versiegeltes Schreiben an Ew. Excellenz, worin das Profil der Meeres Tiefen im atlantischen Ocean sich befindet. Ich habe das Schreiben mit andern Drucksachen für das K. Ministerium mit dem Bremer Dampfschiff "Hansa" nach Berlin befördert.

Die Kürze der Zeit erlaubt mir heute, nur noch einige Curiosa aus hiesigen Zeitungen hier beyzuschliessen und mich dem ferneren Wohlwollen Ew. Excellenz zu empfehlen indem ich mit unwandelbarer Hochverehrung und Freundschaft verharre.

Ew. Excellenz

treu ergebenster

Leo Gerolt.

9.

[Addressed to Alex. von Humbolt.]

Baltimore, den 28. Dezember 1853.

Ew. Excellenz

Hatte ich die Ehre unterm 28. November, und 2. d. M. zu schreiben und die Reiseberichte nebst verschiedenen Schreiben von Herrn Möllhausen beyzufügen.

In der Anlage erlaube ich mir ein Schreiben von Herrn Kastellan Seifert beyzufügen worin sich eine Anweisung von Rthr. 550—10 Sgr. 4 pf. zahlbar bey F. M. von Magnus an die Order von Fräulein Caroline Seifert befindet. Dieses Geld ist der Betrag von 400 Dollars welche Herr Möllhausen an mich mit dem Ersuchen remittirt hat dieselben zur Verfügung des Frl. Seifert zu stellen.

Indem ich mich auf meine vorerwähnten Schreiben zu beziehen mir erlaube, habe ich die Ehre Euer Excellenz die Versicherungen meiner unbegrenzten Hochachtung und Verehrung zu erneuern.

Leo Gerolt.

10.

[From the Prussian ambassador to the United States to Herr Seifert.]

Baltimore, den 28. Dezember 1853.

An den Königlichen Castellan,

Herrn Seifert Wohlgeboren zu Berlin.

Durch seine Excellenz Herrn Baron von Humboldt werden Sie bereits erfahren haben dass Herr H. B. Möllhausen mich beauftragt hat 400 Dollars zur Verfügung Ihrer Fräulein Tochter Caroline zu stellen und da der Cours für Rimessen nach Europa sehr ungünstig ist so habe ich vorgezogen das Geld auf mein Zuguthaben dort bey F. M. von Magnus anzuweisen wobey die üblichen Commissionen für Wechsel Courtage p. p. erspart werden; ich übersende Ihnen hierbey den Betrag von 399 Dollars welche ich von Washington bezogen habe in einer Tratte von Herrn Magnus an die Order Ihrer Fräulein Tochter zum Betrage von Rthr. 550—10 Sgr.

4 pf. und ich bitte Sie mir den Empfangschein dafür zukommen zu lassen.

Von Herrn Möllhausen werden wir nun sobald keine Nachricht erhalten da er nicht eher schreiben kann als bis er in San Diego in Californien angekommen sein wird.

Im nächsten Frühjahr wird er wohl hierher zurück kommen. Wie er mir zuletzt schrieb, gefiel es ihm sehr gut bey der Expedition des Lt. Whipple und ich glaube dass der Weg, den er gemacht, die Richtung der grossen Eisenbahn werden wird welche den atlantischen Ocean mit dem stillen Ocean verbinden soll, Sr. Excellenz Herr v. Humboldt wird Ihnen den Weg auf seinen Charten zeigen.

Mit dem Wunsche dass Sie und die Ihrigen sich wohl befinden und ein vergnügtes neues Jahr haben mögen, verharre ich  
Ihr ergebenster

Leo Gerolt.

P. S. Zum nächsten Sommer hoffe ich nach Berlin zu kommen.

# 11.

[Leo Gerolt, Prussian ambassador to the United States to Humboldt.]

Ew. Excellenz

Hochverehrte Zeilen vom 20. d. M. erhalte ich so eben vor Abgang der heutigen Post. Indem ich die Beantwortung derselben mir vorbehalte, erlaube ich mir heute nur die beiden Drucksachen beyzuschliessen und Ew. Excellenz für die wiederholten Beweise Ihrer steten Wohlgeogenheit herzlich zu danken.

Vor einigen Tagen erhielt ich ein Schreiben an Möllhausen aus Berlin was ich gleich nach Californien befördert habe wo M. jetzt hoffentlich glücklich angekommen ist.

Entschuldigen Ew. Excellenz meine Eile und genehmigen die Gefühle meiner unbegrenzten Hochverehrung und treuer Freundschaft

Ihres dankbar ergebensten

Leo Gerolt.

Baltimore d. 13. März 1854.

# 12.

[From Lieut. Whipple to Humboldt.]

Washington, D. C.

August 8, 1854.

To His Excellency

Baron Alexander von Humboldt.

Dear Sir:

As you have been kind enough to express an interest regarding the results obtained upon our last trip across the continent, I hope you will do me the favor to accept the accompanying living specimens of cactaceae. They were collected by Dr. Bigelow, the indefatigable botanist of the party. My friend, Mr. Möllhausen, has

kindly volunteered to present them into your hands. He feels in them an interest probably inferior to none, for in making his capital drawings he has attentively studied them. They consist of the following.....

Similar species have been collected by yourself upon the plains of Mexico and these may serve to recall pleasant associations of earlier days.

With sentiments of the highest respect and esteem, I am truly  
Your Obedient Servant,  
A. W. Whipple.

13.

[The following was written by Humboldt as a communication to some newspaper.]

In einer Privatmittheilung aus Potsdam vom 31. März (Nr. 79 dieser Zeitung) ist, wahrscheinlich durch Missverständniss veranlasst, gesagt worden, dass ein Inspector der König. Menagerie auf der Pfaueninsel angestellt worden sei, der auch die Oberaufsicht über die Kunstwerke in Potsdam und Sanssouci mit Umgebungen, Führer werde. Herr Möllhausen, dessen wissenschaftlichen sehr interessanten Vorträge über die von ihm durchreisten Länder im Westen von Missouri in der geographischen Gesellschaft in diesen Blättern mehrmals gedacht wurde, ist von Sr. Maj. dem Könige zum Custos der in den Schlössern in und um Potsdam aufgewahrten Bibliotheken ernannt und ihm zugleich die Oberaufsicht über die Behandlung der Tiere auf der Pfaueninsel anbefohlen worden.

Alexander Humboldt.

14.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

In parts utterly illegible.

Ich eile, mein theurer Möllhausen, Ihnen für die freundliche Mittheilung Ihres Manuscriptes innigst zu danken. Es hat mir den angenehmsten Eindruck gemacht und ist schon genug davon gelesen, um Ihnen zu sagen dass es sich sehr zum Drucke eignet, in einer sehr gebildeten Sprache geschrieben und voll Leben, Natur und Sittenverhältnisse der wilden und (was seltener ist) halbwilden Stämme schildert.....Dieses Lob kann ich jetzt in weit höherem Maasse wiederholen. Eine gewisse Mässigung, Vermeidung redseliger Breite, Natürlichkeit.....zeichnen Ihre sehr lobenswerthe Arbeit aus.....Ich habe keinen Zweifel dass wir ein Buchhändler finden werden.....

Alex. v. Humboldt.

Berlin, 28. November 1855.

15.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

“Allerdings wünsche ich Möllhausen und seine Zeichnungen endlich zu sehen. Da er nahe wohnt, so sagen Sie ihm, dass er mehrere

Morgen vorkommt und sich melde, zuerst aber morgen Montag früh zum Frühstück, wenn ich ihn dann nicht empfangen kann, einen anderen Morgen."

So, lieber Möllhausen, war heute Abend die Antwort. Ich lege Ihnen zur Legitimation einige ostensible Zeilen für den Flügeladjutanten zum Melden bei. Ich gehe morgen Sonntag um 8 Uhr nach Berlin.

Viele Grüsse Ihrer lebenswürdigen Gattin.

Freundschaftlichst Ihr

A. Humboldt.

Sonnabend Nacht.

16.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

Eine angenehme Nachricht kann man nicht früh genug geben. Der König, hochbefriedigt von Ihren schönen und interessanten Reisebildern, hat mir mit grosser Freundlichkeit versprochen, dass er gern Ihre.....Bilder(?) wird zahlen lassen. Ich werde ihn schriftlich daran erinnern damit er es den Geh. Kämmerern anzeige. Er hat dabei nicht genug die Lebhaftigkeit Ihrer Unterhaltung preisen können. Auch habe ich den Nachmittag in der Gegenwart der Königin und der Grossherzogin von Mecklenburg Mutter Ihre Bilder zeigen müssen. Mögen Sie und Ihre Gattin von aller Sorge befreit sein.

Freundschaftlichst Ihr

A. v. Humboldt.

Montags.

Addressed: Sr. Wohlgeb. Herrn Möllhausen,

Custos der Bibliotheken in den Schlössern zu Potsdam.

Berlin, Ritterstrasse 39.

17.

New Orleans, La., den 6ten Mai 1856.

Mein lieber Möllhausen!

Mit innigstem Vergnügen durchlas ich Ihr liebevolles Schreiben, welches ich durch die Vermittlung unseres Freundes des Herrn Consul Angelrodt gestern hier erhielt. Mein Erstes ist Ihnen meine innige Theilnahme zu Ihrem häuslichen Glück auszusprechen und zu der Vaterfreude zu gratuliren. Sie sehen das die Menschen denken und der gute alte Gott es zu ihrem Besten lenkt. Derselbe grosse Vater alles Erschaffenen, der uns auf so wundervolle Weise aus der drohendsten Todesnoth und vielfachen beynahe übermenschlichen Beschwerden und Gefahren errettete, erhörte mein Gebet an jenem verhängnisvollen Abend in unserem Indianerzelt und führte Sie und Mich auf den Weg des Heiles weiter. Ich gratulire Ihnen ebenfalls lieber Möllhausen, dass es Ihnen gelungen ist das Wohlwollen eines so grossen Mannes wie das unseres unvergleichlichen Alexander von Humboldt zu gewinnen. Dies ge-

reicht Ihnen zur grössten *Ehre*, denn Hr. von Humboldt hat nicht als irdischer Herrscher oder Eroberer sich viele Blätter in der Geschichte dedicirt, das unvergängliche Reich des Wissens um Jahrhunderte aber befördert und wird gleich einem Aristoteles oder Herodotos unter den Vätern der Wissenschaft den ersten Platz einnehmen. Nur mit Ehrfurcht nenne ich den Namen des grossen gelehrten Mannes und rechne es mir zu der unbedingtesten Ehre und zu den glücklichsten Rückerinnerungen von Sr. Excellenz persönlich gekannt zu sein. Ich bitte Hr. von Humboldt mich achtungsvollst zu empfehlen.

Durch Ihre letzte Expedition nach der Westküste, mitten durch die Steppenwüsten welche den oberen Rio Grande von dem Rio Gilo und dem Westlichen Colorado trennen, bewohnt von wilden Horden, unter denen die Apaches die bedeutendsten sind, haben Sie sich einen Namen gemacht der sehr ehrenwerth ist. Umsomehr als Sie sich nicht durch die arge Noth abschrecken liessen, welche Sie mit mir bestanden haben, eine neue gefahrvolle Reise zu unternehmen. Auch ich habe seit den letzten vier Jahren lange Reisen zu Ende gebracht. Im Winter 52-53 von New York nach Australien in See gegangen musste (in grösster Detress) mein Schiff aus den Gewässern des Vorgebirges d. G. H. nach der Südamerikanischen Küste zurücksegeln. Nachdem ich einen grossen Theil Brasiliens bereist hatte, ging ich in die Laplata Länder über, besuchte den weniger erforschten Uruguay bis zu den Crahdeischen Missionen, dann Entre Rios und die Pampas von Buenos Ayres. Das Glück war mir günstig. Ein Kaiserlich französischer Schraubendampfer, der "Duroe" nahm mich auf. Seinen Zweck ganz Magellanien und Feuerland, die südlichen und N. Westlichen Canäle bis zum Cap Ares los montes mit inbegriffen zu besuchen, glückte vollständig und viele wohl wie in einer Reihe zusammengefügte Landschaften sah ich in einem ganzen Bilde vereinigt. Ein längerer und ein Kürzerer Aufenthalt in Chile und Peru vermehrten die interessvollen Erinnerungen. Sehr umfangreiche Sammlungen waren die Früchte nicht unbedeutender Anstrengungen. Die zwei letzten Jahre bearbeitete ich Canada, die südlichen atlantischen Staaten und beinahe ganz Texas. Ein Versuch durch die Siony Länder nach Oregon vorzudringen misslang vollständig an den feindseligen Gesinnungen unserer alten Bekannten der Ogelalas und Titon Siony. Sie erinnern mich an die riesigen Formen einzelner Indianer dieser Stämme. Die grössten menschlichen Gestalten der rothen Race im nördl. Continent fand ich unter den Ohagen Matas und den Ogelala. In der südlichen Hemisphäre sind es wohl die Patagonien. . . . welche nachhaltig sieben Fuss engl. Maas erreichen und deren Oberkörper namentlich im Gegensatz der Beine auffallend ausgebildet ist, so dass ich sie sitzend noch grösser als stehend wähnte. . . .

Ich grüsse Sie herzlichst, gehe im Juni nach Europa zurück und sende eben meine Leute und Sachen ab. Zu dieser letzten Expedition hatte ich sorgfältige Vorbereitungen, gute Wagen, Leute und Pferde gekauft und musste alles vereitelt sehen. Nun mit Gott der Ihrige als Ihr treuer alter Freund

Paul von Württemberg.

Vergeben Sie die grosse Eile mit der ich diese Zeilen hinkritzle. Ich empfehle mich Ihrer Gattin unbekannter Weise.

18.

[Addressed to Alexander von Humboldt.]  
Euer Excellenz!

Haben durch Dero gütiges Schreiben mich ungemein erfreut und beehrt. Die gütige Nachsicht mit welcher Dieselben meine Anstrengungen im Fache des geographischen und naturhistorischen Wissens aufnehmen, kann nur den Drang vermehren durch rastloses Fortschreiten in dieser Bahn, mich des Anerkenntnisses eines Mannes würdig zu zeigen, den das Jahrhundert bewundert und mit vollem Rechte in Hochderenselben als den grössten Gelehrten verehrt. Wie oft schweiften meine Gedanken in jenen entfernten Ländern zu dem berühmten Verfasser des Cosmos, zu dem Manne hin, der zuerst helles Licht leuchten liess in jene damals unerforschten Länderstrecken der Amerikanischen Tropenzone, dessen Name noch heute, nach mehr denn 50 Jahren, die Bewunderung aller Reisenden erregt, welche Mexico, die Orenoco Gestade, oder die südliche Westküste bearbeiten. In der Hauptstadt des Azteken Reiches, so wie an den Ufern des Rimai(?) wurde ich lebhaft und im wärmsten Interesse für die Wissenschaft nach dem Befinden Euer Excellenz befragt und in den entferntesten Regionen Süd- und Nordamerikas, gilt Dero Ausspruch als entscheidend.

Ich habe in den letzten 7 Jahren sehr viele Gegenden der westlichen Welt berührt und durchkreuzt, welche Stoff liefern für eine längere Arbeit. Von hohem Interesse war es für mich gleich im ersten Jahr der letzten Reise (1849) das westliche Texas, den südlichen Rio Grande zu bearbeiten, ich verwendete hierzu 5 Monate und hatte viel von den räuberischen Comanches und Lepans zu leiden. Eine für den naturhistorischen Geographen wichtige Strecke, von Monterey bis Durango, Chihuahua, und der Westküste von Cina-boa und Sonora eröffnete sich mir auf den vulcanischen Hoch-ebenen zwischen der Sierra Madre und dem Hochzug der westlichen Cordilleren, als Fortsatz der S. Nevada und der grossen Sierra welche sich in Neu Mexico nach Westen abdacht.

.....  
Euer Excellenz haben so gründlich dieses Gebiet studirt dass ich natürlich nichts sagen kann, was nicht Dieselben längst wissen, nur bemerken will ich, wie das Studiren Ihrer Schriften meine Aufmerksamkeit vermehrte und ich mich am Anblick des Cerro de Mer-



cado im Norden von der schönen Stadt Durango nicht satt sehen konnte. Eine wundervolle Scenerie bilden die Gebirge im Westen Durangos, wo der Tural Fluss zuerst seine schäumenden Wasser gegen den pacifischen Ocean wendet, bis Echevaria anmitten einer Region geselliger Coniferen und welch ein Anblick von der Höhe des Vatel hinab in das Küstengebiet des Meeres von Cortey. . . . Von meinen kreuz und quer Zügen in Nord- und Süd-Californien werde ich mir später erlauben Euer Excellenz zu referiren. Die Jahre 1851-52 benutzte ich, nachdem ich über den Isthmus von Panama (damals freilich noch über Cruces und Gorgona auf dem Rücken von Thieren bey grundlosen Wegen, oder in einem Kahn auf dem Chagres Fluss) nach New Orleans zurückgekehrt war, den Norden und Westen wieder in Angriff zu nehmen. Hier begleitete mich der treue, biedere Möllhausen den Euer Excellenz so gütig in Schutz nahmen und wofür ich stets Deroselben höchlichst verpflichtet sein werde. Wie viele Drangsale und Gefahren wir bestanden haben, wird Hochderenselben bekannt sein und die Geschichte vom Schluss dieser westlichen Expedition klingt so fabelhaft, dass ich es für gerathener halte so wenig wie möglich darüber verlauten zu lassen. Von dem merkwürdigen Chemirey(?) Rock habe ich gute Croquis angefertigt und Möllhausen wird Euer Excellenz alles mitgetheilt haben. Im Jahre 1853 schiffte ich mich zu New York ein um nach Australien zu gehen. Mangel aller Art und Avarien nöthigten das Schiff von der S. Küste Africas nach Brasilien zurückzukehren. Ich bearbeitete die Gegenden um Bohio und Rio, fuhr nach Montevideo und ging den Uruguay bis nördlich der Saltos, und besuchte Buenos Ayres und die Pampas. Auf dem K. franz. Schraubenschiff "Duroe", commandant Vcte. de la Seisieres, einem trefflichen Nautiker bereisten wir die Küsten Patagoniens und fuhren am Cap der Jungfrauen in die Meerenge von Magellanien ein. Da die Bestimmung des Schiffes die nördlichen Canäle zu untersuchen vollständig gelungen ist und wir öfters laudeten, so hatte ich die Gelegenheit diese entfernten, wenig erforschten Küsten bis Chiloe wie das südliche Alpenland von S. W. Chile und Heuerland, und deren wilden Urbewohnern kennen zu lernen. Über Chile und Peru kehrte ich zurück, konnte aber leider von Guajaquil nicht bis zum Chimboraso gelangen und musste mich mit der Fernsicht begnügen. In Chile war ich glücklicher und konnte mehr in der Nähe die nächste Andeskette und die riesigen Spitzen des Aconcagua und Tumpungato besichtigen.

Die höchste Gnade Seiner Königlichen Majestät erfreute mich sehr und ich werde später meine respectvollste Aufwartung machen.

Genehmigen Dieselben die Wiederholung meiner aufrichtigen Hochschätzung und die Gefühle der ehrfurchtsvollen Freundschaft mit denen ich mich nenne.

Euer Excellenz

ganz ergebenster Diener

Paul Wilhelm,

Herzog von Württemberg.

Carlsruhe in Schlesien,  
den 28. August 1856.

19.

Carlsruhe in Schlesien, den 8. September 1856.

Mein lieber Herr Möllhausen!

Vergeben Sie dass ich Ihnen erst heute früh schreibe, aber die wichtigsten Geschäfte und Schreibereyen nahmen selbst meine Nächte in Anspruch. Herzlich danke ich für den Brief Seiner Hochwürdigsten Excellenz. Dieses Schreiben des grösstlebenden Gelehrten und dem Nestor der Reisenden rührte mich tief. Ich antwortete sogleich und habe auch dem Hr. Baron Ihrer Treue erwähnt und der fabelhaften Leiden denen Sie mit mir in jenem unglückseligen Rückzug ausgesetzt waren. Auch ich trug lange einen Denktzettel von den ausgestandenen Strapazen in den Winterfrösten davon.

Bis nächsten Mittwoch den roten, also übermorgen, werde ich um 7 Uhr Morgens von Breslau abgehen und daher gegen 5 Uhr Abends in Berlin eintreffen. Leider kann ich, da ich sehr beeilt bin, noch nicht sagen ob ich übernacht bleiben kann. Jedenfalls würde es mir Umstände machen in Potsdam zu bleiben.

Da ich den Winter auf mehrere Tage nach Berlin gehen werde, können wir uns ja auch nachher in Potsdam sehen wo ich Sie dann bitten werde mich Ihrer Gemahlin vorzustellen.

Herzlichst nenne ich mich Ihr ergebener Freund,

Paul Wilhelm,

Herzog von Württemberg.

Addressed:

Seiner Hochwohlgeboren

Herrn Balduin Möllhausen,

Custos der Königl. Bibliothek, Potsdam.

20.

[From Humboldt to Möllhausen.]

Ich freue mich theurer Möllhausen, Ihnen heute schon die Nachricht mittheilen zu können, dass der König, als ein besonderes Zeichen Seiner Zufriedenheit Ihnen den Rothen Adler Orden, vierter

Klasse, gegeben hat. Das Kreuz, das Sie morgen tragen sollen, ist schon in meinen Händen.

Freundschaftlichst Ihr  
A. v. Humboldt.

Potsdam, den 5. August 1857.

An Herrn Balduin Möllhausen,  
Ritter des Rothen Adler Ordens,  
vierter Klasse, Custos der Bibliotheken  
der Schlösser Sr. Majestät des Königs,  
in und bei Potsdam in Berlin.

21.

[From the Prussian ambassador, Leo Gerolt, to Alexander von Humboldt.]

Washington, den 12. Juli 1858.

Mein hoch- und innigstverehrter Gönner!

Seit meinem letzten Schreiben an Euer Excellenz vom 5. d. M. habe ich eine Unterhaltung mit dem Kriegsminister Floyd gehabt und ihm den Wunsch der Madame Möllhausen vorgetragen "dass ihr Mann die Arbeiten seiner Expedition in Berlin beenden möge anstatt hier in Washington." Ich sagte Hr. Floyd dass es Ew. Excellenz auch sehr wünschten worauf er mir erwiderte dass er es gern gewähren wolle if Baren Humboldt desires it. Man kann nun doch nicht ganz sicher darauf rechnen da von Seiten der Subalternen und der hiesigen Gelehrten allerlei Eifersucht und Intriguen zu befürchten seyen. Hr. Möllhausen wird wohl vor September nicht zurückkommen.

Auf seiner Expedition wird er nun den Mormonen begegnen welche nach dem Süden und Salt-lake auszuwandern begonnen haben und ihre Weiber vorausschicken um sie in Sicherheit zu bringen. Frau Möllhausen wird hoffentlich nicht erschrecken wenn sie erfährt dass ihr Mann unter soviel Weiber gerathen dürfte.

Von Hr. Ex-President Tillmore habe ich einen freundlichen Brief erhalten wovon ich Euer Excellenz eine Abschrift hierbeifüge.

Herr Corcoran lässt sich Ew. Excellenz auch freundlichst empfehlen ebenso wie Lt. Gillis dessen 3ter Theil seines Werkes ich Ew. Excellenz mitbringen werde; er steht im Begriff nach Peru zu reisen um Beobachtungen für die Paralaxe der Sonne zu machen.

Mayor Emory welcher sich in seinem report über die Mexican Boundary Expedition, so ungebührlich über Ew. Excellenz ausgesprochen hatte, ist dafür in einem Artikel, von kundiger Hand, im New York Herald scharf mitgenommen worden und ich erlaube mir einen Abdruck davon hier beizuschliessen.

Die Hitze dauert fort und kein Regentropfen ist seit 4 Wochen gefallen. Das Wasser fängt an zu mangeln und viele Menschen sterben am Sonnenstiche; ich muss noch 8 Tage aushalten um reisefertig zu sein und werde gegen Ende dieses Monats mich in New

York einschiffen. Möge die gütige Vorsehung mir vergönnen Euer Excellenz bald im erwünschten Wohlsein wieder zu sehen um Ihnen auch mündlich meine Dankbarkeit auszudrücken.

Geruhen Ew. Excellenz unterdessen die Gefühle meiner unwandelbaren Hochverehrung und Freundschaft zu genehmigen womit ich die Ehre habe zu zeichnen

Ew. Excellenz  
gehorsamster Diener

Leo Gerolt.

Bitte an Seifert's meine freundlichen Grüsse zu machen.

22.

[From the Prussian ambassador, Leo Gerolt, to Alexander von Humboldt.]

Washington, den 20. Juli 1858.

Euer Excellenz

Habe ich die Ehre, mit Bezugnahme auf mein letztes Schreiben vom 12. d. Mts. die Anlage von dem Kriegsminister Floyd zu überreichen welcher mir auch sein Bild für Ew. Excellenz gegeben hat was ich mit mir bringen werde so wie die Fortsetzung der Pacific R. Road Reports bis incl. VII welche Herr Floyd für Ew. Excellenz bestimmt hat; derselbe ist auf einige Zeit nach den Virginischen Bädern verreist.

Gestern wurde ich durch die Nachricht aus St. Louis überrascht dass unser Möllhausen auf der Rückreise hierher begriffen sei und dass er in 3 bis 4 Wochen hier einzutreffen gedächte. Der Ärmste hat seit Novbr. v. J. keine Nachricht von Berlin erhalten und es scheint dass alle Briefe die ich von Ew. Excellenz für ihn erhalten und regelmässig durch das Kriegsministerium befördert habe, die Expedition nicht erreicht hatten. Ich schrieb gleich zurück nach St. Louis dass seine Familie und Ew. Excellenz nach den letzten Nachrichten alle wohl wären.

Auf dem Kriegsministerium erfuhr ich dass die Expedition, nachdem sie ihren Hauptzweck erfüllt, und hundert Meilen östlich von Colorado zu Fort Defiance wegen Mangel an Lebensmitteln sich haben trennen müssen. Lt. Ives schreibt dass Möllhausen mit 7 andern Offizieren der Expedition direct über Fort Union und Fort Leavenworth nach St. Louis gereist seien. Der Brief von Möllhausen an den Preussischen Consul zu St. Louis ist am 18. Juni von Fort Union geschrieben. Lt. Ives schreibt, dass Möllhausen reiche Sammlungen von Ansichten und naturhistorischen Gegenständen mitbrächte. Ob er die Sachen in Berlin bearbeiten können wird, wie mich Herr Floyd hoffen liess, scheint mir doch etwas zweifelhaft nach den Äusserungen der unteren Beamten weil man fürchtet dass Missbrauch davon gemacht werde. Lt. Ives' Ansicht darüber wird den Kriegsminister wahrscheinlich bestimmen und eine Zeile von Ew. Excellenz an den letztern würde wohl den Ausschlag geben.

Ich gedenke am 1. August mich in New York einzuschiffen, beflügelt von süßen Hoffnungen und mit dem innigsten Wunsche Ew. Excellenz in bestem Wohlbefinden wiederzusehen und zu umarmen.

In treuer Freundschaft und Dankbarkeit verharrend Ew. Excellenz

gehorsamster

Leo Gerolt.

23.

[From Möllhausen to Frau Möllhausen.]

Washington, den 20. August 1858.

Theuerste innig geliebte Frau, meine einzige süsse, süsse Lina! Nachrichten von Dir! ganz neue! Dein lieber, lieber Brief vom 28. Juni ist in meinen Händen. Siehst Du, meine Herzenslina, mein gutes, gutes Engelsmädels, ich bin ja nun so überglücklich, ich weiss ja dass Du und unser Kind lebt und gesund seid. Aber wie ein Stein fällt mir nun wieder die Erinnerung an meine letzten Briefe auf's Herz die Dir, meiner süssen Lina, gewiss Thränen entlockt haben; aber verzeihe mir gute, gute Lina, sieh mal seit 10 Monaten wusste ich nichts von Dir oder unserem Kinde, und das machte mich so schrecklich verzweiflungsvoll. Gewiss, meine Engelslina, Du würdest mir gleich vergeben, wenn Du mich manchmal für Stunden und Stunden so unglücklich auf einer Stelle sitzen oder auf meinem Bett hättest liegen sehen. Du würdest mir vergeben wenn Du mich gesehen hättest wie ich das ganze Ministerium in Aufruhr brachte, so dass sie die Telegraphen sogar spielen liessen, und wenn Du gesehen hättest wie mir beim Finden und Öffnen Deines süssen Schreibens, und beim Lesen der Worte "ich und das Kind sind wohl" ein paar Wassertropfen der Freude in den Bart krochen!.... Meine stete Sorge ist zum 1. September genommen, ich gehe mit dem sichern und prachtvollen Dampfboot "Saxonia" und werde also zwischen dem 14. und 18. September in Hamburg ankommen und Dir gleich per Telegraph Nachricht zukommen lassen. Am 13. September also, mein Engelsmädels, schreibe mir ein paar Worte, nur wie Du und das Kind sich befinden und schicke den Brief Hamburg *post restante* damit ich gleich bei meiner Ankunft erfahre wie es steht. Dein Brief an Miss Corcoran hat Effekt gehabt, ich sehe heute den Kriegssekretär und wenn nicht Neider entgegenarbeiten so werde ich gemäss des Versprechens des Hr. Floyd die Arbeiten in Berlin beendigen, im entgegengesetzten Falle aber so abweisen. Ives ist noch nicht gekommen und werde ich mir durch Corcoran Geld verschaffen und brieflich mit Ives abschliessen. Ich *muss*, ich *muss*, ich *muss* am 1ten September reisen. Du sagst der letzte Brief von mir sei in trauriger Stimmung geschrieben, Du hast recht, mein Engelchen, ich glaubte aber auch das würde mein letzter sein, denn wir waren nur unsere 55 Mann, wir lagerten in einem Gehölz am Ufer des Colorado und waren von 2000-3000 Mohaves umringt, die von den Mormonen aufgewiegelt waren, und die durch ihre fürch-

schen dieselbe. Also noch einmal aufrichtigen Dank und auf baldiges, frohes Wiedersehen.

Ihr sehr ergebener Diener,  
Friedrich Karl von Preussen,  
*Generalfeldmarschall.*

28.

[From Mr. Baird, of the Smithsonian Institution to Möllhausen.]  
Provincetown, Mass.

Aug. 8, 1879.

My Dear Mr. Möllhausen:

Your friendly letter of the 21st of July has just come to my hands, forwarded from Washington. I heartily reciprocate all your kind expression in regard to myself and family. I often think of the time when you were in Washington, and of the interest with which I followed your adventures in the Far West.

You ask for many of your old friends and acquaintances. Unfortunately a large number of these have passed away from this world. Prof. Henry died in May, 1878, and I have succeeded him in charge of the Smithsonian Institution. Dr. Kennerly(?) died in 1861, having just returned from Washington Territory. Ives is dead, as also Whipple. Dr. Newberry is at present a Professor in Columbia College, New York.

Mrs. and Miss Baird are well, and send their kindest remembrances.

Thanks for your autograph of Humboldt. His letters are eagerly sought for.

I wrote what you say in regard to seeds of American forest trees, and think I can make arrangements to obtain what you want. The expense will probably not be very great. As soon as I have anything definite to communicate, I will write you.

Very truly yours,

Henry(?) W. Baird.

H. B. Möllhausen,  
Potsdam, Prussia.

29.

[From Maria Anna, Princess of Prussia, to Möllhausen.]

Berlin, 22. März 1879.

Von ganzem Herzen sage ich Ihnen Dank für Ihr so liebenswürdiges Gedenken und die guten Wünsche zum Jahreswechsel. Sie haben mich durch Ihre Zeilen sehr erfreut! Möchte Gott Ihnen und Ihrigen ein gesegnetes, gutes Jahr geben und Sie bewahren vor Sorge und Krankheit! Möchten Sie endlich hören und zwar nur Erfreuendes von Ihrem entfernten Sohn. Ich denke noch oft an die, mit Ihnen, so angenehm verlebten Abende zurück, sie sind mir eine liebe Erinnerung! Wäre ich nicht durch mein schlechtes Gehör ein "Störenfried" am Theetisch, da ich stets durch Zwischen-



fragen, den Gang einer Unterhaltung unterbrechen muss. Die Taubheit machte einen ganz andern Menschen aus mir, früher war ich lebendig und theilnehmend und nun erscheine ich stumpf und theilnahmlos. Tausend Dank dass Sie immer so bemüht waren laut für mich zu sprechen. Nochmals spreche ich Ihnen meinen wärmsten Dank aus, dass Sie meiner gedacht und zeichne mich als Ihre ergebene

Maria Anna,  
Prinzessin von Preussen,  
Herzogin zu Anhalt.

30.

[From the King of Sweden to Möllhausen.]

Stockholm, 20. Febr. 1880.

Bester Herr Möllhausen:

Mit wahrer Freude habe ich die mir zugestellten interessanten Werke über die grossartige Natur der Felsengegende Neu-Mexikos und Nordamerikas empfangen, und ist es mir sehr angenehm gewesen die letztverflossenen Sommer in Fagerlund gestiftete persönliche Bekanntschaft des Verfassers durch seine Werke fortsetzen und befestigen zu können.

Zum Beweis meiner Hochschätzung Ihrer literarischen Erzeugnisse und als Zeichen meiner aufrichtigen Dankbarkeit habe ich Sie zum Ritter des Schwedischen Nordsternordens ernannt.

Ihr wohlbewogener

Oskar.

31.

[From Paul Heyse to Möllhausen.]

Geehrtester Herr!

Erlauben Sie mir die Anfrage, ob Sie geneigt wären, für einen Neuen Deutschen Novellenschatz, den ich in Gemeinschaft mit Ludwig Laistner herauszugeben gedenke, uns Ihre treffliche Erzählung "Die beiden Fähren" event. ohne Honorar zu überlassen und auch die Einwilligung Ihres Herrn Verlegers zu erwirken. Der Verleger unseres Sammelwerkes, der den vor sieben Jahren durch den Tod von Hr. Kurz unterbrochenen deutschen Novellenschatz vervollständigen soll, glaubt das Unternehmen nur durchführen zu können, wenn er in den Stand gesetzt wird, das gebundene Bändchen zu 1 Mark zu verkaufen. Unter diesen Umständen müssen wir auf das liberale Entgegenkommen der Dichter und ihrer Verleger rechnen, dessen wir uns auch bei der ersten Serie zu rühmen hatten.

Ich darf wohl hoffen, dass Sie bald durch eine hoffentlich günstige Erwiderung erfreuen

Ihren aufrichtig ergebener

Paul Heyse.

Alexanderbad  
b. Wunsiedel,  
23. Aug. 1883.

## 32.

[From Paul Heyse to Möllhausen.]

Wertester Herr!

Ich habe Ihren "Engelid" noch nicht zurückgesandt, weil ich im Einverständniss mit meinem Freunde und Herausgeber Ludwig Laistner, Sie bitten wollte, uns gerade diese Novelle für unsere Sammlung zu überlassen. Sie sehen heraus, wie wenig Gewicht wir beide auf den merkwürdigen Umstand unseres Zusammentreffens in dem Grundmotiv legen. Gerade dieser in der Geschichte der Erfindung so häufig beobachtete Zufall, zu allem Übrigen, was Ihre Geschichte an farbigter Scenerie und feinen Herzenstönen enthält, legt es den Wunsch nahe, sie aufzunehmen. Mit Herrn Janke könnten wir uns freilich durch ein Honorar, das wir ihm schon in anderen Fällen geboten, abfinden. Auch ist es durchaus nicht diese Rücksicht, die uns "Engelid" vorziehen lässt. Und so hoffen wir auf Ihre freundliche Zustimmung, ohne deswegen die Möglichkeit auszuschliessen, dass unter den anderen uns noch unbekannten Novellen, die Sie uns mitteilen wollen, eine oder die andere uns *noch* werthvoller erscheinen möchte, als die vorläufig erkorene.

Die Sache hat übrigens keine Eile. Vor Ende des Jahres werden wir schwerlich die letzte Entscheidung zu treffen haben.

Das entsetzliche Geschick, das Sie betroffen, beschäftigt mich, seit ich davon erfuhr, unaufhörlich. Ich habe, wie Sie wissen, viel vom Härtesten erlebt, was einem Sterblichen verhängt werden kann. Dies aber—wie alles Ziellose und Unergründliche—muss mit wahrhaft seelenzerrüttendem Grauen auf Ihnen lasten. Ich bin zu Nichts unfähiger, als Trostsprüche zu stammeln, an die ich selbst nicht glaube.—Dass ich in Berlin nur zu dem einen Zweck verweilte, ist Ihnen wohl bekannt. Ich war so von Theaterpflichten erfüllt, dass ich meinen ältesten und liebsten Freunden fern bleiben musste. So konnte ich auch nicht daran denken, neue Bekanntschaften zu machen. Doch werde ich die Strasse nach Berlin ja nun öfter zu wandeln habe, seit sich mein Verhältniss zur Bühne wieder befestigt hat. Dann hoff' ich auch das gegen Sie Versäumte nachzuholen.

Mit herzlichem Gruss Ihr

Paul Heyse.

München, 13. Febr. 1884.

## 33.

[From Maria Anna, Princess of Prussia, to Möllhausen.]

Neapel, Hotel Nobile,  
den 28. Februar 1886.

Geehrter Herr!

Was müssen Sie denken, dass ich Ihnen noch nicht schrieb, noch nicht dankte, für einen Brief der mir das ganze Herz bewegte, durch den Ton der daraus zu mir, in weiter Ferne, klang, wie der Glockenklang aus dem Heimathsort! Ihre lieben, warmen Zeilen haben mir unendlich wohlgethan, und die Stimmung in der Sie sie nieder-

schrieben, beseelte mich auch als ich sie las. Mir wurde so friedlich zu Muthe und ich fühlte den ganzen Zauber des Wortes "Heimath"! Nehmen Sie meinen innigsten Dank, für diesen Gruss aus der Heimath, Sie ahnen nicht wie sehr Sie mich dadurch erfreut! Ihre Schilderung konnte ich so mitempfinden, war es doch auch das erste Weihnachtsfest das ich in der Fremde verlebe, fern von so vielen Lieben!—Gott vergelte Ihnen Ihr liebes Gedenken, tausend, tausend Dank!

Hoffentlich geht es Ihnen und den Ihrigen gut und leidet Ihre arme Frau nicht zu sehr, unter der ewigen Sorge und Angst! Meine armen Dessauer Geschwister verloren auch den hoffnungsvollen, heissgeliebten, ältesten Sohn! Und ich hatte die Sorge meinen geliebten Sohn krank zu wissen, ich wollte schon zu ihm reisen, aber, Gott sei Dank, kamen so gute Nachrichten, dass man mir abrieth.

In Rom lebte ich nur der Kunst und war fortgesetzt auf den Beinen, so dass ich denn, war ich einmal zu Hause, todtmüde war und unfähig zum Schreiben. Ich besuchte auch die zwei tausend Jahr alte Stadt Corveto, unweit Rom, nahe von Civita Vecchia und sah die etruscischen Gräber, wohnte auch Ausgrabungen bei. In Tivoli war es himmlisch schön, der Süden hat doch einen eigenen Reiz und Zauber, und dort ist der so ganz ausgeprägt. Jetzt bin ich in Neapel und es regnet in Strömen; ich will, wenn es das Wetter erlaubt, dieselbe Tour, wie vor Rom, machen und wieder nach Sorrent und Capri gehen und auch noch Amalfi besuchen. Diese Orte werden mich hoffentlich mit dem Pinsel in der Hand sehen. Dort ist es einsamer, besonders in Capri kann man ungestört von Fremden malen.—Wenn ich zu meinem Fenster heraus blicke, sehe ich jetzt weder die Berge von Sorrent, noch den Vesuv, noch Capri, noch das Meer, denn alles ist in Nebel gehüllt und der Regen klatscht an die Scheiben! Vor mir brennt das Feuer im Kamin und doch friert man! Solche Launen kann der Süden haben. Nun bitte halten Sie mich nicht für undankbar, sondern rechnen Sie mein Schweigen nur den vielen Sehenswürdigkeiten Roms zu! Ich bin Ihnen, von ganzem Herzen, innigst dankbar für den lieben Weihnachtsgruss! Gedenken Sie, auch fernerhin bitte

Ihrer  
Ihnen sehr dankbaren  
Maria Anna,  
Prinzessin von Preussen,  
Herzogin zu Anhalt.

34.

[From Prinz Hohenlohe to Möllhausen.]

Berlin, 20ten August 1889.

Verehrter Herr!

Leider fand ich Sie hier nicht anwesend, wie Ihnen Ihre Frau Schwiegertochter mittheilen wird. Ich muss daher schriftlich Sie

bitten, mir nach Kroschentin in Ober-Schlesien die beiden Gedichte von Ihnen, welche Sie am 27ten Oct. 1887 in der "Vereinigung Prinz Friedrich Karl" im Kaiserhof vorgetragen, zu senden, damit ich in der Lage bin, Sie drucken und bei der bevorstehenden Vereinigung am 27. Okt. dieses Jahres an die Mitglieder vertheilen zu lassen. Selbstverständlich wird darauf gedruckt werden, dass der Nachdruck verboten wird, jedoch bitte ich mir mittheilen zu wollen, ob Sie wünschen, dass Ihr Name als Verfasser hierbei genannt wird.

Mit vorzüglichster Hochachtung

Ihr ergebener

Prinz Hohenlohe.

35.

[From Prinz Hohenlohe to Möllhausen.]

Kroschentin, den 20ten Sept. (1889?)

Euer Wohlgeboren

Beehre ich mich für die Zusendung der Gedichte, welche ich in der Anlage zurück sende, meinen ganz ergebensten Dank auszusprechen. Ich habe dieselben mit Ausnahme des letzten Gedichtes (Husaren-Sprüchlein) der Hof-Verlagsbuchhandlung von Mittler Sohn, Kochstr. 78-80 übersandt mit dem Auftrag einen Probabogen Ihnen nach Ihrer Wohnung zu übermitteln, ehe dieselben gedruckt werden. In der Hoffnung, dass so Ihren Wünschen Rechnung getragen ist, verbleibe ich, Ihnen nochmals meinen besten Dank dafür auszusprechen

Ihr sehr ergebener

Prinz Hohenlohe.

36.

[From Ober-Hofmarschall Eulenburg to Möllhausen.]

Berlin, den 27. Januar 1905.

Ober-Hofmarschallamt

Seiner Majestät

des Kaisers und Königs.

B. 72.

Seine Majestät der Kaiser und König haben Allergnädigst geruht, anlässlich Allerhöchst Ihres Geburtstages Euer Hochwohlgeboren den Königlichen Kronen Orden III. Klasse zu verleihen.

Indem ich Euer Hochwohlgeboren diese Ordensdekoration hieneben zugehen lasse, spreche ich Ihnen zu diesem Allerhöchsten Gnadenbeweise meinen besten Glückwunsch aus.

Gleichzeitig benutze ich die Gelegenheit, Euer Hochwohlgeboren meinen aufrichtigsten Dank für die Überreichung Ihres Buches "Bilder aus dem Reiche der Natur", dessen Lektüre mir reichen Genuss gewährt hat, auszusprechen. Ebenso drängt es mich Ihnen

meine aufrichtigsten und angelegentlichsten Glückwünsche zur Feier Ihrer goldenen Hochzeit, welche Sie in zwei Tagen begehen werden, hierdurch zu übermitteln.

A. Eulenburg.

An  
den Kustos der Bibliotheken  
in den Königlichen Schlössern  
in und um Potsdam,  
Herrn Möllhausen  
Hochwohlgeboren.

## III.

## I.—AN INTERVIEW WITH MÖLLHAUSEN.

Möllhausen's relations to Prince Friedrich Karl, and his devotion to the same are well shown in the following interesting narrative from the diary of Frau v. d. R., Prioress of Stift Marienteich:<sup>2</sup>

"Kurfürstenstrasse 102, nahe der Keithstrasse wohnt Balduin Möllhausen—Sprechstunde 12 bis 1", stand auf meinem Arbeitszettel.

Ich sah auf meine Armbanduhr—es war kaum zwölf. "Noch sehr früh," sagte ich, "aber umsehen nach dem Hause kann ich mich immer."

Richtig, drüben war das gesuchte. Ich überschritt die Strasse, wäre um ein Haar von einer Droschke überfahren worden und stürzte, noch athemlos vom Schrecken, hinein in die offene Hausthür der 102, dem spöttischen Lachen über meine Ungewandtheit entfliehend.

Aber incidit in Scyllam, qui vult vitare Charybdim! Die Thür war nämlich nicht eigentlich offen, sondern wurde eben geöffnet, und so kam es, dass ich fliehend dem Spotte, direkt in die Arme eines Herrn flog, der wohl etwas erschrocken, aber doch sehr höflich zurücktrat und seinerseits um Entschuldigung bat.

"Man muss sich erst an dies rasche Treiben hier in Berlin gewöhnen," hatte ich nach kurzer Darlegung der Thatsache stückweise vorgebracht.

"Diese Kutscher sind aber auch gar zu rücksichtslos.—Aber ich sehe, Sie haben sich überanstrengt, meine Dame. Soll ich Sie vielleicht die Treppe hinaufführen? Zu wem wollen Sie, wenn ich fragen darf?"

Unwillkürlich sah ich hinauf zu dem alten Herrn mit weissem Haar und langem weissem Barte, der so unbefangen höflich zu mir sprach, und begegnete wohlwollend freundlichen Blicken aus blaugrauen klaren Augen.

"Ich nehme Ihre Güte dankbar an, ich will zu Herrn Balduin Möllhausen."

Einen kurzen Augenblick las ich etwas wie Erstaunen in seinen fast faltenlosen frischen Zügen, dann reichte er mir den Arm, führte mich hinauf zum ersten Stocke und sagte, während er mit dem winzigen Hausschlüssel die Entrethüre öffnete: "Hier sind Sie schon an Ihrem Ziele und Balduin Möllhausen bittet Sie näher zu treten."

"Sie?—Sie selbst sind? o, dann darf ich wohl—"

---

<sup>2</sup> For this interview of Frau v. d. R. with Möllhausen I am indebted to an article "Balduin Möllhausen" in the *Tägliche Rundschau*, Jan. 26, 1895, by Baron von Dincklage, at whose disposal Frau v. d. R. had placed her Mss.



Aber er hatte bereits die Thür des Zimmers geöffnet, ehe ich zu Worten kam und dann sass ich in einem bequemen Sessel, bevor ich noch gesagt, wer ich sei.

„Bitte, erholen Sie sich erst, ich will inzwischen die Jalousien öffnen, die Sonne ist jetzt verschwunden. Gut, dass Sie mir begegneten, ich wollte eben eine längere Promenade machen.“

Er war mit raschen elastischen Schritten an die Fenster getreten, nichts liess aus seinen Bewegungen den Mann von 65 Jahren erkennen, als welchen ihn Kürschner nachweist.

Jetzt nahm er einen Sessel, setzte sich mir gegenüber und den schönen alten Kopf mit dem jugendlich kräftigen Ausdruck etwas vorneigend, sah er mich an. „Nun, meine Gnädige, womit kann ich dienen?“

Ich nannte ihm meinen Namen, meine Stellung.—Mit stummer, artiger Verbeugung hörte er meine Personalien an.

„Ich habe viele von Ihren Werken gelesen,“ begann ich, „und möchte—“

„Den alten Trapper, den Jäger aus den Rocky Mountains kennen lernen,“ fiel er lachend ein.

„Sie scheinen schon Erfahrung im Empfange von Interviewern zu haben,“ erwiderte ich, den Scherz aufnehmend, „aber diesmal ist es ein ganz besonderes Interesse, das mich herführt.“ Ich nahm ein zusammengefaltetes Heftchen aus meinem Muff, entfaltete es und begann langsam zu lesen:

Die Ähre reift; vom Herbst des heit'ren Grün beraubt,  
Nicht lust'gen Faltern mehr sie dient zur Augenweide.  
Hat reicher Schnee sich erst gesenkt auf Bart und Haupt,  
Erhöhter Ernst sich einet mit des Lebens Freude.

„Mein Gott, woher haben Sie das, das ist ja—“

„Es ist die Einleitung zu den Dreilinden-Liedern, am Gedenktage für den hochseligen Prinzen Friedrich Karl 1889 den Mitgliedern des Vereins gewidmet, welcher des Prinzen Namen trägt.“

„Und sein Gedächtniss treu und aus tiefstem Herzen ehrt,“ vervollständigte Möllhausen.

„Und seinem begeisterten Sänger,“ fuhr ich fort, „*seinem* Dichter, gilt mein Besuch! Ich las die Lieder bei meinem Schwager, dem Oberstlieutenant v. Schwager und—“

„Bei mir hätten Sie sich nicht wohlthuender einführen können, wie durch diese Erinnerung.“ Er hatte mir die Hand gereicht und in seinen treuen Augen wurde es plötzlich glänzend. Er hinderte es aber nicht und mit innigem Ausdrücke fuhr er fort: „Ja, ich war sein begeisterter Sänger! Wer, der *ihn* kannte, wäre nicht für *den Fürsten* begeistert gewesen, der ein so echt fühlendes, warmes Herz—tief verborgen in der Brust trug, für *den Mann*, dem aller falscher Schein verhasst war, für den *Feldherrn*, dessen fester Wille jede Übermacht vernichtete, für den *Wohlthäter* im Verborgenen, für den *Menschen*, wo es sich um Nachsicht mit Men-

schenfehlern handelte! Wo findet man einen Fürsten, der wie er die Wahrheit hören wollte und—auch zu hören verstand, wo einen Mann, der in sich so viel Können und so viel Wissen mit so anspruchsloser Zurückhaltung vereinte?"

"Glauben Sie mir, dass ich das Alles, was Sie sagen, Herr Möllhausen, voll nachfühle?"

"Weil Sie den Prinzen kennen lernten, wie ihn die grosse Masse nicht kannte, wohl durch Herrn von Schwager. Auch er denkt, wie ich —wie wir Alle, die dem Prinzen nahe standen. Mehr und mehr wird seine wahre Gestalt auch der grossen Welt bekannt werden, die in ihm nur den strengen Feldherrn, den Soldaten erblickte, und in der Weltgeschichte wird sein Name nicht nur unter den Grössesten, sondern auch unter den Besten genannt werden."

"Sie sahen den Prinzen oft?"

"Fast wöchentlich befahl er mich hinaus nach seinem Tuskulum seinem Jagdschlosse 'Dreilinden.' Ich wohnte damals in Potsdam. Ich sehe noch seinen aufmerksamen Blick, wenn er der Erzählung meiner Wanderungen folgte. Und wenn ich neuen Gästen wiederholt meine Fahrten vortragen musste und denn abzukürzen suchte, dann mahnte der Prinz: 'Mein Theuerster, jetzt kommt das und das! Eine gute Erzählung ist wie ein lieber Freund, sie kommt nicht zu oft! Man will aber auch keine Änderung, weder bei dem Einen noch bei den anderen.'"

"Waren Sie auch mit im Keller?"

"Gewiss, in jenem Keller, in welchem man beim duftenden Römer den Erzählungen bedeutender Männer lauschte, in welchem die wichtigsten Tagesfragen, geistvoll behandelt, zum Austrage kamen und—wo auch meine Verse mir so manches Mal des königlichen Prinzen Lob in Wort und Blick und Händedruck eintrugen."

"Es soll ein Lied von Ihnen in jenem Keller existiren?" fragte ich.

"Von mir, wie von allen denen, die zu des Prinzen Tafelrunde gezogen wurden. Nur—nun ja—es war so eine kleine *Licentia poetica*,—während die übrigen alle in Glasbildern die runden Scheiben der Fenster zieren, findet man mich auf den Boden eines Fasses gemalt, eine Erfindung, die ja schon der selige Rafael machte."

"Nun, als *Madonna della Seggiola* werden Sie sich doch nicht haben darstellen lassen?" fragte ich scherzend.

"Nein, aber als 'Alter Deutscher auf der Bärenhaut.' Indessen glaube ich nicht, dass das Alles heute noch existirt. Ja, wenn der Prinz noch lebte, dann— —."

Er schwieg und schaute nachdenkend auf eine grosse Photographie des Prinzen-Feldmarschalls, die über dem Kamin aufgestellt war.

Ich hielt unwillkürlich Rundschau im Raume. Wände und Ecken waren mit Sammlungen der Erzeugnisse ferner Welttheile geziert. Indianische Waffen, Schmuck und Kleidungsstücke auf

Panoplien zusammengestellt, sprachen von des Dichters Trapperzeit. Eine reiche Galerie von Aquarellen zeigte Landschaften von grotesker Wildheit oder Szenen von grosser Lebenstreue, Kämpfe und Tänze der Indianer oder deren Lagerstätten und Hütten darstellend.

"Lassen wir längst vergangene Zeiten," sagte jetzt Herr Möllhausen, als wolle er aller hand Erinnerungen abschütteln. "Verlangenes kehrt nicht wieder—vielleicht in den ewigen Jagdgründen!" fügte er fast traurig hinzu. "Sehen Sie meine Zeichnungen," sprach er dann abspringend, "nicht eine ist dabei, die nicht eine Erinnerung brächte!"

"Auch diese furchtbar bemalte Frau, die am Feuer?" fragte ich neckend.

"Auch die gute alte Squaw! Ihrem scharfen Ohre verdanke ich es, wenn ich in einer schlimmen Nacht nicht die Beute jenes Burschen wurde, dessen Schädel Sie da über meinem Schreibpulte erblicken!"

Wahrhaftig da lag ein grosser weisser Todtenkopf!

"Auch ein Erinnerungszeichen," sagte Möllhausen, während ich mich erhob.

Ich wollte mich beim Fortgehen bedanken.

"Nein, ich habe *Ihnen* Dank zu sagen. Sie haben mir Gelegenheit gegeben, von dem Besten zu sprechen, was in meiner langen Erinnerung lebt, von meinem theuren Prinzen,—Gott gebe, dass es nur *einen* Himmel giebt für Indianer und Christen, wo wir uns Alle wiedersehen werden.

"Grüssen Sie Ihren Schwager und sagen Sie ihm: ich würde niemals fehlen bei *der* Tafelrunde, in der treue Liebe nicht aussterben würde, bis der Letzte begraben sei. Ich will zwar nicht der Letzte, aber auch noch lange nicht der Erste sein!" So sprach er, als ich von ihm Abschied nahm.

## 2.—AN EVENING WITH MÖLLHAUSEN AT DREILINDEN.

The following excerpts are taken from *Balduin Möllhausen und der "Rote Prinz"* written by Baron von Dincklage upon the occasion of the golden wedding anniversary of the novelist, and published specially by the periodical *Die Kundschaft*.

Im Frühling des Jahres 1879 war ich nach Potsdam versetzt und—es war das erste Mal—an einem Aprilabend zum Prinzen Friedrich Karl von Preussen nach Glienicke in das nahe prinzliche Jagdschloss befohlen. Dort fand ich unter den drei Gästen, die der Feldmarschall allabendlich zu sich, oder auf seine Dampfbarkasse, den "Ländler", einzuladen pflegte, auch einen Herrn im bürgerlichen Kleide, dessen weisser langer Vollbart einen gewissen Kontrast zu der straffen, sicheren Haltung und den so klar und freudig dreinschauenden, dunklen Augen bot.

“Wer ist das?” fragte ich im Flüsterton den Adjutanten, Herrn von Wangenheim.

“Möllhausen!” antwortete der leise.

“Balduin Möllhausen?” fragte ich wohl etwas hörbarer, wie es die Absicht gewesen, denn lächelnd trat der Weissbärtige auf mich zu und reichte mir in unbefangener Weise die Hand.

“Ja, der bin ich” sagte er, “und freue mich, den Bruder einer verehrten Kollegin, der ‘Emslanddichterin,’ begrüßen zu können.”

“Und auch ich kenne Sie aus so mancher anregenden Stunde, in der Sie mich für den wilden Westen begeisterten,” antwortete ich eben, als die Tür sich öffnete und der Prinz hereintrat. . . . Das sonst einfache Mahl nahte bereits seinem Ende und wir alle hatten wohl an den vielfach anregenden Gesprächen teilgenommen, aber da es sich um Erlebnisse und Fragen aus dem militärischen Leben handelte,—um Aktualitäten,—so war gerade Möllhausen, wenn auch immer voll auf bei der Sache, doch noch kaum hervorgetreten. Und doch war ich gespannt, aus dessen eigenem Munde etwas über jene Erlebnisse zu hören, die in wohl hundert Romanen ihren Widerhall fanden, in Werken, wie sie noch niemals ein Dichter aus gleich eigenartigen Lebenserfahrungen gleichsam herauswachsen liess.

Es war eine momentane Gesprächspause eingetreten und unwillkürlich richtete ich wohl—erwartend—den Blick auf den Mann im weissen Barte.

Das mochte der Prinz bemerkt haben,—wie denn seinem scharfen, hellen Blicke überhaupt Nichts entging—denn seinen Becher erhebend und Möllhausen zutrinkend, sah er diesen fragend mit freundlichem Lächeln an.

“Nun, mein Teuerster,” sagte er dann, “was haben Sie heute? Ich habe einen neuen Gast und—wenn Sie nichts da in der Rocktasche tragen”—er zeigte auf Möllhausen’s Brusttasche—“dann erzählen Sie dem Major von Ihrer Zeit als Trapper und vor Allem von den Omaha- und Otoe-Indianern!”

“Ich fürchte, dass eine Wiederholung”—beganng eben Möllhausen, aber der Prinz unterbrach ihn:

“Die alten Freunde, die ich schon kenne sind mir die liebsten, also!—Aber—ich glaube, es ist zuvor dennoch etwas aus der Brusttasche zuholen!”

Der Prinz hatte des Schriftstellers Handbewegung richtig beurteilt—er kannte ihn eben—und langsam entrollte Möllhausen ein in blauen Umschlägen gehaltenes, längliches Heft, dessen letzte Seite er dann bedächtig aufschlug.

Wir beobachteten ihn natürlich und ich erkannte, dass die Seiten, in kleiner Schrift, und zwar quer geschrieben, eng bedeckt waren.

“Wenn Eure Königliche Hoheit gestatten, beginne ich meine Erzählung mit einem kurzen ‘Bekentnis’—damit doch der Herr

Major gleich weiss, mit wem er es zu tun hat," fügte er lächelnd mit einem Seitenblick auf mich hinzu.

Eben präsentierte der Haiduck die Importierten, füllte die Becher und dann begann Möllhausen mit klarer Stimme, ohne alles deklamatorische Hinzugetue, aus seinem Hefte zu lesen:

"Bekenntniss eines Wüstenjägers."

Und fehlt der rote Kragen mir,  
Am Stiefel mir der Sporn,  
So hindert's nicht, dass trotzig schier  
Die Stirn ich trage vorn.

Dass mit dem Eisen ich vertraut,  
Das Ross mir untertan,  
Ich frei ins Aug' hab oft geschaut  
Dem bleichen Sensemann.

Und dass mein Wort, wenn ich es geb,  
Ist fest, wie echter Stahl  
Drum froh bewegt empor ich heb  
Den funkelnden Pokal.

Und trinkend blick ich himmelwärts  
Und ruf' in wilder Lust:  
"Es lebe hoch ein trues Herz  
In jedes Mannes Brust!"

Natürlich wurden die Becher auf das Wohl des Dichters geleert.  
"Und nun, wie Sie unter die Omaha kamen," mahnte dann der Prinz.

Möllhausen erzählte sachlich und ruhig, ohne alle Übertreibung, wie er bei einer Expedition des Herzogs Wilhelm von Württemberg im fernen Westen, da wo jetzt die Nordpacific Eisenbahn durch teilweise schon kultivierte Länder fährt,—nahe dem Missouri—bei den Council-Bluffs—im Schneesturm verirrt, abgeschnitten wurde, durch lange Tage und Nächte in einer Schneehütte vom Ertrage seiner Büchse lebte. . . . Nur einmal unterbrach ihn der Prinz. "Mein Teuerster, Sie haben das vergessen von dem Indianer, den Sie niederschossen!"

"Und den ich dann an den Bach schlepte und unter das Eis schob! Es war ein Pawnee! Ich musste das, musste seine Spur vom Erdboden verschwinden lassen, wenn nicht am nächsten Tage mein Skalp am Gürtel einer Rothaut hängen sollte. Es war mein Glück, dass über Nacht zudem die Fährten völlig verschneiten."

Er erzählte vom weltfernen Leben unter den Rothäuten und dass er völlig als einer der ihren gegolten—durch Jahre—und wie der Häuptling "Yellow smoke" ihn als Familienmitglied aufgenommen.

Das war alles so anspruchslos und so anregend vorgetragen, dass wir bedauerten, als es zu Ende war—als Möllhausen kurz erzählte, wie es ihn endlich dennoch nach der Heimat zog—und wie er dann entkam und hierher zurückkehrte, um schon nach Jahresfrist seine dritte Expedition zu beginnen. "Es liess dem Trapper eben keine Ruhe daheim und mit Freuden denke ich noch heute an mein Jägerleben in der Wildniss zurück." So schloss die Mitteilung und wenn auch der Rest des Abends durch die Musik in Anspruch genommen wurde—der Prinz liebte den Männergesang—so blieb doch der Eindruck der Erzählung aus der Wildniss haften.

Um zehneinhalb Uhr entliess uns der Prinz und wir gingen zu Fuss nach Potsdam zurück.

So lernte ich Möllhausen kennen und wie oft betrat ich seitdem sein gastliches Haus, erfreute mich an seinen Erinnerungen aus der Wildniss in Wort und Bild. Ja—auch im Bild, denn der alte Trapper, der Dichter, der Phantasiereiche Romanschriftsteller, ist auch Maler—zahlreiche Aquarelle geben auch dem Auge einen Begriff davon, wie es einst im Trapperleben zuging.



# AMERICANA GERMANICA

MONOGRAPHS DEVOTED TO THE COMPARATIVE STUDY OF THE

Literary, Linguistic and other Cultural Relations of Germany and America

EDITOR

MARION DEXTER LEARNED

*University of Pennsylvania*

---

## CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

H. C. G. BRANDT  
W. H. CARRUTH  
HERMANN COLLITZ  
STARR W. CUTTING  
DANIEL K. DODGE  
A. B. FAUST  
KUNO FRANCKE  
ADOLPH GERBER  
JULIUS GOEBEL

J. T. HATFIELD  
W. T. HEWETT  
A. R. HOHLFELD  
HUGO K. SCHILLING  
H. SCHMIDT-WARTENBERG  
HERMANN SCHOENFELD  
CALVIN THOMAS  
H. S. WHITE  
HENRY WOOD

---

PUBLICATIONS OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA

---

NEW YORK  
D. APPLETON & COMPANY  
PUBLISHING AGENTS

# AMERICANA GERMANICA

## MONOGRAPH SERIES

1. *Translations of German Poetry in American Magazines 1741-1810.*  
By Edward Ziegler Davis, Ph.D. 234 pp. Price..... \$1.65
2. *The Harmony Society.* A Chapter in German American Culture  
History. By John Archibald Bole, Ph.D. 179 pp. 30 Illustrations.  
Price..... \$1.50
3. *Friedrich Schiller in America.* A Contribution to the Literature of  
the Poet's Centenary, 1905. By Ellwood Comly Parry, Ph. D.  
117 pp. Price..... \$1.25
4. *The Influence of Salomon Gessner upon English Literature.* By  
Bertha Reed. 119 pp. Price..... \$1.25
5. *The German Settlement Society of Philadelphia and Its Colony,*  
*Hermann, Missouri.* By William G. Bek. 193 pp. Price.... \$1.50
6. *Philipp Waldeck's Diary of the American Revolution.* With Intro-  
duction and Photographic Reproductions. By M. D. Learned.  
168 pp. Price..... \$1.50
7. *Schwenkfelder Hymnology and the Sources of the First Schwenk-*  
*felder Hymn-Book Printed in America.* With Photographic  
Reproductions. By Allen Anders Seipt, Ph.D. 112 pp. Price. \$2.00
8. *The Settlement of the German Coast of Louisiana and the Creoles*  
*of German Descent.* By J. Hanno Deiler. With Illustrations.  
136 pp. Price..... \$1.25
9. *Early German Music in Philadelphia.* By R. R. Drummond, Ph.D.  
112 pp. Price..... \$1.25
10. *"Uncle Tom's Cabin" in Germany.* By Grace Edith MacLean,  
Ph.D. 102 pp. Price..... \$1.50
11. *The Germans in Texas.* A Study in Immigration. By Gilbert  
Giddings Benjamin, Ph.D. 161 pp. 3 Illustrations. Price.... \$1.50
12. *The American Ethnographical Survey.* Conestoga Expedition. M.  
D. Learned, Director..... \$2.00
13. *Swedish Settlements on the Delaware 1638-1664.* With 6 Maps  
and 150 Illustrations and Photographic Reproductions. By  
Amandus Johnson, Ph.D. Two Volumes, 908 pp. Price.... \$10.00
14. *National Unity in the German Novel Before 1870.* By Roy H.  
Perring, Ph.D. 75 pp. Price..... \$1.25
15. *Journal of Du Roi the Elder,* Lieutenant and Adjutant in the  
Service of the Duke of Brunswick, 1776-1778. Translated by  
Charlotte S. J. Epping. 189 pp. Price..... \$1.50
16. *The Life and Works of Friedrich Armand Strubberg.* By Preston  
A. Barba, Ph.D. 151 pp. 4 Illustrations. Price..... \$2.00
17. *Baldwin Möllhausen, The German Cooper.* By Preston A. Barba,  
Ph.D. 188 pp. 4 Illustrations. Price..... \$2.00



RETURN TO the circulation desk of any  
University of California Library  
or to the

NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station  
University of California  
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  
2-month loans may be renewed by calling  
(415) 642-6233

1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books  
to NRLF

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days  
prior to due date

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

AUG 10 1990

SEP 9 1996

INTERLIBRARY LOAN

APR 15 1992

UNIV. OF CALIF., BERK.

OCT 19 1997

LD 21-100m-8,'84

YD 16979

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C054910285

356860

*Barba*

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

